

Pali Text Society.  
[1898]

---

THE  
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
ROBERT CHALMERS.

VOL. II. PART II.

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA  
SUTTA-PĀLI

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, LONDON E. C.

1898.

PK4541  
P4  
r. 43

TO THE  
LIBRARY

avoca: Alam, brāhmaṇa; utthaha<sup>1</sup>; nisīda tvaṃ sake āsane, yato te mayi cittaṃ pasannaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo utthahitvā sake āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa anupubbikathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, — dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavāṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā Bhagavā aññāsi Brahmāyūṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kalla-cittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasanna-cittaṃ, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi, — dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakālakam<sup>2</sup> sammad eva rajanaṃ patigaṇheyya, evam evaṃ Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa tasmiṃ yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappato aparappaccayo<sup>4</sup> satthu sāsane Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gothama; abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Adhivāsetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo svātanaṃya bhattaṃ saddhīṃ bhikkhusaṃghenaṃti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḥibhāvena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi: Kālo, bho Gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm utthāhi. <sup>2</sup> Sk -kāl-. <sup>3</sup> Bm vītamalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si aparappaccayo.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Brahmāyussa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhim bhikkhusamghena. Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo sattāham Buddhapamukham bhikkhusamgham pañitena khādanīyena bhōjanīyena sahatthā<sup>1</sup> santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa sattāhassa accayena Videhesu cārikam pakkāmi.

Atha kho Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsi. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu. Ekamantam nisinnā te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Brahmāyu bhante brāhmaṇo kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Brahmāyu brāhmaṇo; paccapādi dhammassānudhammam<sup>2</sup>; navamam<sup>3</sup> dhammādhikaraṇam vihesesi<sup>4</sup>. Brahmāyu, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇo pañcannam orambhāgiyanam samyojanānam<sup>5</sup> parikkhayā<sup>6</sup> opapātiko hoti<sup>7</sup> tatthaparinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

### BRĀHMĀYUSUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

## 92.

### Selasuttam.

(The text of this Sutta is not printed here, as it is identical with that of the same name in the Sutta Nipāta, printed at page 99 of Professor Fausbøll's edition for the Pāli Text Society.)

<sup>1</sup> Sk sakatthāya. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si dhammam sānudhammam. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm na ca mam. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm viheseti. <sup>5</sup> Bm yojanānam; Si saññojanānam. <sup>6</sup> Sk p-yi. Cf. I 350 & II 52. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti.

## 93.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Sāvattthiyam paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti<sup>1</sup> Ko nu kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun<sup>2</sup> ti? Tena kho pana samayena Assalāyano nāma māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Atha kho tesaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho Assalāyano māṇavo Sāvattthiyam paṭivasati, daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassuddesiko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo<sup>3</sup>. So kho pahoti samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Atha kho te<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā yena Assalāyano māṇavo ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādī, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho brāhmaṇā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avocum: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvāṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavaṃ Assalāyano samaṇena Gota-

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm paññāpeti. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si patim<sup>0</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits the whole of this sentence. Atha kho tesaṃ . . . anavayo; Si omits all words between daharo & anavayo, inserting pe. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits te here. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si duppatimantiyā.

mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakan ti. Dutiyam pi kho Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādi, dhammavādino ca pana duppati-mantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ ti. Tatiyam pi kho te brāhmaṇā Assalāyanam māṇavam etad avocuṃ: Ayaṃ, bho Assalāyana, samaṇo Gotamo cātuvaṇṇim suddhiṃ paññāpeti; etu bhavam Assalāyano samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ; caritaṃ kho pana bhotā Assalāyanena paribbājakam; mā bhavam Assalāyano ayuddhaparājitaṃ parājayīti.

Evam vutte Assalāyano māṇavo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: Addhā kho ahaṃ bhavante na labhāmi. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo dhammavādi, dhammavādino ca pana duppatimantiyā bhavanti; nāhaṃ sakkomi samaṇena Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane patimantetuṃ. Api cāham bhavantānam<sup>1</sup> vacanena gamissāmi.

Atha kho Assalāyano māṇavo mahatā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇaganena saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti. Idha bhavam Gotamo kim āhāti?

Dissante<sup>3</sup> kho pana, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānam brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi vijāyamānā pi pāyamānā pi; te ca brāhmaṇā, yonijā va samānā, evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Si bhavatānam. <sup>2</sup> Bm mahatiyā. <sup>3</sup> Bm dissanti.

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Sutan te: Yona-Kambojesu<sup>3</sup> aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti?

Evam bho sutam<sup>5</sup> me; Yona-Kambojesu aññesu ca paccantimesu janapadesu dveva vaṇṇā, ayyo c' eva dāso ca; ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotīti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānam kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Khattiyō va nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī, —kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya<sup>6</sup> no brāhmaṇo; vesso ca nu kho; suddo ca nu kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī —kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya no brāhmaṇo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyō pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisunāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto micchādītṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi bho Gotama cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātino adinnā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si atha kvettha. <sup>2</sup> Si omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Si Yonaka-K°. <sup>4</sup> Sk c' eva. <sup>5</sup> Bm add taṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si uppajjeyya.

dāyino kāmesu micchācārino musāvādino<sup>1</sup> pisunāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpino abhijjhālū vyāpannacittā micchādittihino kāyassa bheda param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo<sup>2</sup> —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pisunāvācā<sup>4</sup> paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeya, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisunāvācā paṭivirato pharusāvācā paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālū avyāpannacitto sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisunāvācā paṭiviratā pharusāvācā paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpannacittā sammādittihī, —kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyyūti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha

<sup>1</sup> Sk pāṇātipātī &c. in singular, here as supra. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits these three words here. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si pisunāya vāciya... pharusāya vāciya.



brāhmanā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ<sup>1</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Brāhmaṇo va<sup>3</sup> nu kho pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ<sup>4</sup> ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, no khattiyo, no vesso, no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ. Brāhmaṇo pi hi bho Gotama. —pe<sup>5</sup>— vesso pi hi bho Gotama, suddo pi hi bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sotthiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇānaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evam āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evam etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hīno vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha rājā khattiyo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyābajjhaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds kho & omits evam etaṃ maññanti. <sup>3</sup> Sk 'dha. <sup>4</sup> Cf. No. 81. Sk sotthiṃ sināniṃ; B<sup>m</sup> sotthisināni; Si sotthisinānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si recites in extenso.

muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisasataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto, ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa<sup>2</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontu<sup>3</sup>. Āyantu pana bhonto, ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā sāpānadoniya vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatthassa<sup>5</sup> vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Yo evan<sup>6</sup> nu kho so<sup>7</sup> khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi<sup>8</sup> abhinibbatto tejo pātukato<sup>9</sup>, so eva<sup>10</sup> nu khvāssa aggi accimā ca<sup>11</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniya vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c'eva accimā na ca vaṇṇimā na ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idam, bho Gotama. Yo so, bho 'Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sālassa vā salalassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum; yo pi so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniya vā sūkaradoniya vā rajakadoniya vā elañḍakatthassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, so c'assa<sup>12</sup> aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si add sakassa vā. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si & Sk infra & at No. 96; Sk here padumassa. <sup>3</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si veṇakulā. <sup>5</sup> Bm erañḍakatthassa. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si ca for evan. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk & Si (here only) aggiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm dhātakato. <sup>10</sup> Sk evan. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si c' eva. <sup>12</sup> Bm svāssa; Si so pi 'ssa.

ca vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇīyam kātun ti.

Ettha, Assalāyana, brāhmaṇanaṃ kiṃ balaṃ ko assāso yad ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ āhaṃsu: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā vā sujjhanti no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahmadāyādā ti?

Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo evaṃ āha, atha kho ettha brāhmaṇā evaṃ etaṃ maññanti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo —pe— brāhmadāyādā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya; tesaṃ saṃvāsaṃ anvāya putto jāyetha; yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "khattiyo" ti pi vattabbo "brāhmaṇo" ti pi vattabbo.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idha vaḷavaṃ<sup>1</sup> gadrabhena sampayojeyyuṃ<sup>2</sup>; tesaṃ sampayogaṃ anvāya kisoro<sup>3</sup> jāyetha; yo so vaḷavāya gadrabhena kisoro uppanno siyā, so mātu pi sadiso pitu pi sadiso, "asso" ti pi vattabbo "gadrabho" ti pi vattabbo ti?

Vekurañjāya<sup>4</sup> hi so, bho Gotama, assataro hoti. Idam

<sup>1</sup> Bm vaḷavā. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṃyojeyyaṃ ... saṃyojan. <sup>3</sup> Sk kisero; Bm kissero Si kisero. <sup>4</sup> So. Sk & Pischel's edition (1880) of this sutta; Bm kuṇḍaṃ hi; Si so kumaraṇḍu pi.

hi 'ssa, bho Gotama, nānākaraṇaṃ passāmi; amutra pana 'sānaṃ<sup>1</sup> na kiñci nānākaraṇaṃ passāmiti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā<sup>2</sup>, eko ajjhāyako upanīto<sup>3</sup> eko anajjhāyako anupanīto; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe<sup>4</sup> vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako ajjhāyako upanīto, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, anajjhāyake anupanīte<sup>5</sup> dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Assalāyana? Idhāssu dve māṇavakā bhātaro sa-udariyā, eko ajjhāyako upanīto dussilo pāpadhammo, eko anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo; kam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā ti?

Yo so, bho Gotama, māṇavako anajjhāyako anupanīto silavā kalyāṇadhammo, tam ettha brāhmaṇā paṭhamaṃ bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhūṇe vā. Kiṃ hi, bho Gotama, dussile pāpadhamme dinnam mahapphalaṃ bhavissatīti?

Pubbe kho tvaṃ, Assalāyana, jātiṃ agamāsi, jātiṃ gantvā mante agamāsi, mante gantvā tam etaṃ tvaṃ<sup>6</sup> cātuvaṇṇiṃ suddhiṃ paccāgato<sup>7</sup> yam ahaṃ paññāpemi.

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto apaṭibhāno<sup>8</sup> nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ maṅkubhūtaṃ pattakkhandhaṃ adhomukhaṃ pajjhāyantaṃ apaṭibhānaṃ viditvā Assalāyanaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Bhūtapubbaṃ, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ<sup>9</sup> araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu<sup>10</sup> sammantānaṃ<sup>11</sup> evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ ditthigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno

<sup>1</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup>Si & Pischel's MSS; Bm amutra ca pan' esānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Si sodariyā; as Bm infra. <sup>3</sup> Bm upanīto. <sup>4</sup> Bm pāhūṇake. <sup>5</sup> Si anūp<sup>0</sup> alwas.

<sup>6</sup> So Sk<sup>1</sup> & Pischel; Bm mante gantvā tape agamāsi, tape gantvā c<sup>0</sup>; Si mante gantvā tam eva ṭhapetvā c<sup>0</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> pabbajāto. <sup>8</sup> Bm apaṭibhāno; Si apaṭibhāno; Sk<sup>1</sup> apaṭibhāno. <sup>9</sup> Sk<sup>1</sup> b-īsīnaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm p-kūṭṭisu.

<sup>11</sup> Bm samantānaṃ.

añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Assosi kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi: — Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakāṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti: Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo hino añño vaṇṇo —pe— brahmadāyādā ti. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi kesamassuṃ kappetvā mañjetṭhavaṇṇāni<sup>1</sup> dussāni nivāsetvā aṭaliyo<sup>2</sup> upāhanā ārohitvā jātarūpamayaṃ daṇḍaṃ gahetvā sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile<sup>3</sup> pāturaḥosi. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā<sup>5</sup>, handa<sup>4</sup> ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Atha kho<sup>6</sup>, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etad aḥosi: Ko nāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇḍalarūpo viya sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ patthaṇḍile caṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā, handa ko nu kho ime bhavanto brāhmaṇisayo gatā ti? Handa naṃ abhisapāmāti<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu: Bhasmā<sup>9</sup> vasalī<sup>10</sup> hohīti. Yathā yathā kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhisapiṃsu, tathā tathā Asito Devalo isi abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro<sup>11</sup> ca pāsādikataro ca. Atha kho, Assalāyana, sattannaṃ brāhmaṇisīnaṃ etaṃ aḥosi: Moghaṃ vata no tapo, aḥalaṃ<sup>12</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Mayaṃ hi pubbe yaṃ abhisapāma: Bhasmā vasalī hohīti<sup>13</sup>, bhasmā va bhavati ekacco; imaṃ pana mayaṃ yathā yathā abhisapāma, tatthā tathā abhirūpataro c'eva hoti dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro cāti.

Na bhavantānaṃ moghaṃ tapo, na paṇāphalaṃ<sup>14</sup> brahmacariyaṃ. Ingha<sup>15</sup> bhavanto yo mayi manopadoso, taṃ pajahathāti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm majjhimaṇṇaṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm paṭaliye; Si agaliyo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Bu & Sk infra; Sk here patthaṇḍe; Si patthaṇḍile. <sup>4</sup> Bm omits handa. <sup>5</sup> Si gantā with note that the Sinh. reading is gatā. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm ko panāhaṃ; <sup>8</sup> Si abhisapissāmāti. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si always & Sk eventually; Sk here bhasmaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Si; Bm vasalī; Sk casaḷā. Also, Bm Si insert hohi, bhasmā vasalī hohi, bhasmā vasalī. <sup>11</sup> Bm dassaniyataro. <sup>12</sup> Bm apphalaṃ. <sup>13</sup> Bm repeats bh. v. hohi. <sup>14</sup> Sk naphalaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si & a Sinh. MS. of Pischel; Sk here isa.

Yo bhavati manopadoso, tam pajahāma. Ko nu bhavaṃ hotīti?

Suto no<sup>1</sup> bhavataṃ Asito Devalo isīti?

Evam bho.

So kvāhaṃ, bho<sup>2</sup>, homīti.

Atha kho, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitaṃ Devalaṃ isiṃ abhivādetuṃ upasaṅkamiṃsu. Atha kho, Assalāyana, Asito Devalo isi satta brāhmaṇisayo etad avoca: Sutaṃ me taṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho: Sattannaṃ kira brāhmaṇisīnaṃ araṇṇāyatane paṇṇakuṭṭisu sammantānaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ dīṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ: — Brāhmaṇā va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇḥo aṇṇo vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti, no abrāhmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno putto orasā mukhato jātā brahmajā brahmanimmitā brahma-dāyādā ti.

Evam bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yā janimātu<sup>5</sup> mātā yāvā sattamā<sup>6</sup> mātāmahayugā brahmaṇaṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitā<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yo janipitu<sup>8</sup> pitā yāva sattamā<sup>9</sup> pitāmahayugā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva agamāsi no abrāhmaṇiṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho.

Jānanti pana bhonto yathā gabbhassa avakkanti<sup>10</sup> hotīti?

Jānāma mayaṃ, bho, yathā gabbhassa avakkanti hoti<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> nu. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits bho. <sup>3</sup> Si sutam etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si janimātā; B<sup>m</sup> janikā mātā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si janimātu; B<sup>m</sup> janikāmātu. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add mātu. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si janipitā; B<sup>m</sup> janiko pitā. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; Si janipitu; B<sup>m</sup> janiko (for? janikassa pitu). Bu, after paraphrasing by the (B<sup>m</sup>) janika readings, says: te va vā pāḥo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add pitu. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> avakkanti. <sup>11</sup> Instead of this sentence, B<sup>m</sup> reads: Na mayaṃ jāpāma, bho, yathā g. av. hotīti. Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho, gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti. Idha . . . .

Idha mātāpitāro va<sup>1</sup> sannipatitā<sup>2</sup> honti, mātā<sup>3</sup> ca utunī<sup>4</sup> hoti<sup>5</sup>, gandhabbo va paccupaṭṭhito hoti; evaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sannipātā gabbhassa avakkanti hotīti.

Jānanti pano bhonto yagghe<sup>6</sup> so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti?

Na mayāṃ, bho, jānāma yagghe so gandhabbo khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā ti.

Evaṃ sante<sup>7</sup> bho jānātha ke tumhe hothāti?

Evaṃ sante, bho, na mayāṃ jānāma keci mayāṃ<sup>8</sup> homāti.

Te<sup>9</sup> hi nāma, Assalāyana, satta brāhmaṇisayo Asitena Devalena isinā sake<sup>10</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñjyamānā samanubhāsiyamānā samanuggāhiyamānā<sup>11</sup> na sampāyissanti. Kim pana tvaṃ etarahi mayā sakasmim<sup>12</sup> jātivāde samanuyuñjiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno sampāyissasi, yesaṃ tvaṃ saccariyako na Puṇṇo dabbigāho<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ vutte Assalāyano māṇavo Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantāṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantāṃ bho Gotama<sup>14</sup>; upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

#### ASSALĀYANASUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 94.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udeno Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Khemiyambavane<sup>15</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo Bārānasiṃ anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si ca. <sup>2</sup> Sk vasantipatitā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits honti mātā. <sup>4</sup> Bm utuni.  
<sup>5</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>6</sup> Sk & Pischel yagghi; Bm taggha. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits evaṃ sante here, as does Pischel. <sup>8</sup> Bm kesamayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Bm Tena. <sup>10</sup> Bm saka-.  
<sup>11</sup> Bm Si place this word before the preceding word, as does Sk infra. <sup>12</sup> So all MSS. <sup>13</sup> Sk dabbihā. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si omit these three words. <sup>15</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk Khemik<sup>o</sup>.

jaṅghāvihāraṃ<sup>1</sup> anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno yēna Khe-miyambavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samāyena āyasmā Udeno abbhokāse caṅkamati. Atha kho so Ghoṭa-mukho brāhmaṇo yen' āyasmā Udeno ten' upasaṅkami, upa-saṅkamtivā āyasmatā Udenena saddhiṃ sammodi sammo-daniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ ekamantaṃ<sup>2</sup> anucaṅkamamāno evaṃ āha: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṅ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udeno caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Ghoṭamukho pi kho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇo caṅkamā orohitvā vihāraṃ pavisitvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitaṃ kho Ghoṭamukhaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: Samvijjante kho, brāhmaṇa, āsanāni; sace ākaṅkhasi, nisīdāti.

Etad eva<sup>5</sup> kho pana mayaṃ bhoto Udenassa āgamaya-mānā na<sup>6</sup> nisīdāma. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso pubbe ani-mantito āsane nisīditabbaṃ maññeyyāti?

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Udenaṃ etad avoca: Ambho samaṇa na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evaṃ me ettha hoti: taṅ ca kho bhavantarūpānaṃ vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Sace kho pana me<sup>7</sup> tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>8</sup> anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca<sup>9</sup> pana me bhāsītassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi, mamaṃ yeva tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi: Idaṃ bho Udena kathaṃ; imassa kvattho<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ katvā siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Anumaññeyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> khvāhaṃ bhoto Udenassa anujānis-sāmi, paṭikkositabbaṃ ca paṭikkosissāmi<sup>14</sup>; yassa ca panāhaṃ

B<sup>m</sup> jaṅghav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> caṅkamantaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si pa-ribbajo. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds ca. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits na. <sup>7</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits pana; B<sup>m</sup> sace me kho pana. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> anuññeyyāsi; B<sup>m</sup> anumañ-ñeyyāsi. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits ca. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) ko attho. <sup>11</sup> B<sup>m</sup> anumaññissāmi. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) katthe. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> bhavaṃ. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>k</sup> paṭikkoseyyāsissāmi.



bhoto Udenassa bhāsitassa: atthaṃ na jānissāmi, bhavantāṃ yeva tath'<sup>1</sup> Udenaṃ uttarim̃ paṭipucchissāmi: —Idaṃ bho Udena katham? Imassa kvattho ti? Evaṃ katvā hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

Cattāro 'me, brāhmaṇa, puggalā<sup>2</sup> santo saṃvijjamānā lokasim̃. Katame cattāro? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Imesaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, ayaṃ pi me puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo n' attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, ayaṃ me puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Kasmā pana te, brāhmaṇa, ime tayo puggalā cittaṃ n' ārādhenti?

Yvāyaṃ, bho Udena, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkūlaṃ<sup>3</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti.

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> yevatt'. <sup>2</sup> Cf. I 341 (& note on p. 559), Ang. II 205, & Pugg. Paññ. p. 55. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si d-ulaṃ.

Yo pāyaṃ, bhō Udena, puggalo parantapo paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so paraṃ sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkulāṃ ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo pāyaṃ, bhō Udena, puggalo attantapo ca attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkulē<sup>1</sup> ātāpeti paritāpeti; iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ n' ārādheti. Yo ca kho ayaṃ, bhō Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, so attānaṃ ca paraṃ ca sukhakāme dukkhapaṭikkulē n' eva ātāpeti na paritāpeti<sup>2</sup>; — iminā me ayaṃ puggalo cittaṃ ārādheti.

Dve 'mā, brāhmaṇa, parisā<sup>3</sup>. Katamā dve? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsāṃ<sup>4</sup> pariyesati, khettavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati. Idha pana<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇa, ekaccā parisā asārattarattā<sup>6</sup> maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khettavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Svāyaṃ<sup>7</sup>, brāhmaṇa, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nāttaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamassāṃ parisāyaṃ bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>8</sup>, — yā vā<sup>9</sup> 'yaṃ parisā sārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pariyesati, dāsīdāsāṃ pariyesati, khettavatthum pariyesati, jātarūparajataṃ pariyesati, yā vā<sup>10</sup> 'yaṃ parisā asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyaṃ pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khettavatthum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā ti?

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sukhakāmaṃ dukkhapaṭikkulāṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits from so attānaṃ ca to paritāpeti. <sup>3</sup> Cf. Ang. I 70—76. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si dāsīdāsāṃ. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ca. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> arattarattā. <sup>7</sup> Si Yvāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> reads idha katamaṃ tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, puggalaṃ katamāyaṃ parisā sambahulaṃ samanupassasi. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si cāyaṃ. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si cāyaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> yvāyaṃ.

Yvāyam<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, puggalo n' ev' attantapo nātta-paritāpanānuyogam anayutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto, so anattantapo aparantapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati, — imāhaṃ puggalaṃ yāyam parisā<sup>2</sup> asārattarattā maṇikuṇḍalesu puttabhariyam pahāya dāsīdāsāṃ pahāya khattavattum pahāya jātarūparajataṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā, imissam<sup>3</sup> parisāyam bahulam<sup>4</sup> samanupassāmīti.

Idān' eva kho pana te, brāhmaṇa, bhāsitaṃ: — Mayam evam ājānāma, ambho samaṇa', na 'tthi dhammiko paribbājo, evam me ettha hoti: tañ ca kho bhavantarūpanam vā adassanā, yo vā pan' ettha dhammo ti.

Addhā<sup>5</sup> me sā, bho Udena, sānuggahā vācā bhāsītā. Atthi dhammiko paribbājo, evam me ettha hoti, evaṃ ca pana maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu, ye c' ime bhotā Udenena cattāro puggalā saṃkhittena vuttā vitthārena avibhattā, sādhu me bhavam Udeno ime cattāro puggale vitthārena vibhajatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi<sup>6</sup>, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bho ti kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmato Udenassa paccassosi.

Āyasmā Udeno etad avoca: — Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, puggalo attantapo attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco puggalo acelako<sup>7</sup> hoti muttācāro hatthāvalekhano, na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko<sup>8</sup> nābhīhaṭam<sup>9</sup> na uddisakataṃ na nimantaṇam sādīyati; so na kumbhīmukhā<sup>10</sup> paṭigaṇhāti<sup>11</sup>, na kaḷopimukhā paṭigaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaram<sup>12</sup> na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram<sup>13</sup>, na dvinnam bhuñjamānānam, na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk svāyam; Bm yāyam. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk yāyam parisam; Bm yā cāyam parisā. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk imissā; Bm imāya. <sup>4</sup> So all three MSS. here. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si suṇohi. <sup>7</sup> Bm acelako. Cf. I. 77. <sup>8</sup> Si h-a-ṭo; Bm hatthapalekhano na ehibhadantiko. <sup>9</sup> Bm nabh<sup>o</sup>; Si nēbhīhataṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm kumbhīmukhā. <sup>11</sup> Bm paṭiggaṇhāti; Si paṭigaṇhāti. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si eḷakamantaram. <sup>13</sup> Si mūs<sup>o</sup>.

na purisantaragatāya, na saṁkittīsu<sup>1</sup>, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṅḍasaṅḍacārīnī, na macchaṁ na maṁsaṁ na suraṁ na merayaṁ na thusodakaṁ pivati<sup>2</sup>. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko<sup>3</sup>, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti; ekāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sattāhikam pi āhāraṁ āhāreti, . . . , (*&c as I. 343 line 2 down to 349 line 3*) . . . attanā viharatīti.

Evam vutte Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṁ Udenaṁ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṁ bho Udena, abhikkantaṁ bho Udena. Seyyathāpi, bho Udena, nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṁ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṁ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṁ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti; — evam evam bhotā Udenena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsīto. Esāhaṁ bhavantaṁ Udenaṁ saraṇaṁ gacchāmi dhammaṁ ca bhikkhusaṁghaṁ ca; upāsakam maṁ bhavaṁ Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

Mā kho maṁ tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, saraṇaṁ agamāsi. Tam eva tvaṁ Bhagavantaṁ saraṇaṁ gaccha yam ahaṁ saraṇaṁ gato ti.

Kahaṁ pana, bho Udena, etarahi so bhavaṁ Gotamo viharati arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti?

Parinibbuto kho, brāhmaṇa, etarahi so Bhagavā arahaṁ sammāsambuddho ti.

Sace hi<sup>5</sup> mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ<sup>6</sup> Gotamaṁ dasasu pi yojanesu, dasa pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ. Sace<sup>7</sup> mayaṁ, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ vīsatiyā yojanesu — pe<sup>8</sup> — tiṁsāya yojanesu, cattārīsāya yojanesu, paññāsāya yojanesu, paññāsam pi mayaṁ yojanāni gaccheyyāma taṁ bhavantaṁ Gotamaṁ dassanāya arahantaṁ sammāsambuddhaṁ; yojanasate<sup>9</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> So S\* Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; S\* pipati. <sup>3</sup> S\* adds vā. <sup>4</sup> S\* omits pe. <sup>5</sup> Bm pi. <sup>6</sup> S\* bhagavantaṁ (bis). <sup>7</sup> Si adds hi; Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omit. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds ce.

mayam, bho Udena, suṇeyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam, yojanasatam pi mayam gaccheyyāma taṃ bhavantam Gotamam dassanāya arahantam sammāsambuddham. Yato ca kho, bho Udena, parinibbuto so bhavam Gotamo, parinibbutam pi mayam taṃ bhavantam Gotamam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Udeno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Atthi ca me<sup>1</sup>, bho Udena, Aṅgarājā<sup>2</sup> devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadāti, tato aham bhoto Udenassa ekam nicca-bhikkham dadāmi.

Kim pana te, brāhmaṇa, Aṅgarājā devasikam nicca-bhikkham dadātīti?

Pañca, bho Udena, kahāpaṇasatānīti.

Na kho no, brāhmaṇa, kappati jātarūparajataṃ paṭigga-hetun ti.

Sace taṃ bhoto Udenassa na kappati, vihāram<sup>3</sup> bhoto Udenassa kārapessāmi.

Sace kho me tvam, brāhmaṇa, vihāram kārapetukāmo, Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapēhīti.

Iminā p' aham<sup>4</sup> bhoto Udenassa bhīyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhavam Udeno saṃghe dānaṃ samādapeti<sup>5</sup>. Esāham, bho Udena, etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapessāmi.

Atha kho Ghoṭamukho brāhmaṇo etissā ca niccabhikkhāya aparāya ca niccabhikkhāya Pāṭaliputte saṃghassa upatṭhānasālam kārapesi. Sā etarahi Ghoṭamukhī ti vuc-catīti.

#### GHOṬAMUKHASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> S\* omits me. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si Aṅgarājā; S\* ahārāja here & ahorājā infra. <sup>3</sup> S\* vihārāham bhoto. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si iminā 'ham. <sup>5</sup> S\* dāne samādapetvā.

## 95.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Opasādam nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādam devavane sālavane. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satīnakatṭhodakam sadhaññam rājabhoggam raññā<sup>1</sup> Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnam rājadāyam brahmadeyyam. Assosum kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā: Samaṇo khalu . . . bho Gotamo (*&c.*, as pp. 54—5, substituting Opasādam for Thullakoṭṭhitam) . . . arahataṃ dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā<sup>2</sup> saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam. Tena kho pana samayena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo upari pāsāde divā seyyam upagato hoti<sup>3</sup>. Addasā kho Caṅkī brāhmaṇo Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghe saṅghigaṇibhūte uttarena mukhe gacchante yena devavanam sālavanam<sup>4</sup>, disvāna<sup>5</sup> khattam āmantesi: Kin nu kho, bho khatte, Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Opasādā nikkhamitvā saṅghā saṅghigaṇibhūtā uttarena mukhe gacchanti yena devavanam sālavanam ti?

Atthi, bho Caṅki, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu . . . (*&c.* as p. 55) . . . Buddho bhagavā ti. Tam ete bhavantam Gotamam upasamkamantīti.

Tena hi, bho khatte, yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā Opasādake,<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatike evam vadehi: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto<sup>7</sup>, Caṅkī pi brāhmaṇo samaṇam Gotamam dassanāya upasamkamissatīti.

Evam bho ti kho so khattā<sup>8</sup> Caṅkissa brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> Sk rañño. <sup>2</sup> Bm saṅghas°. <sup>3</sup> Bm omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds ten' upasamkamante. <sup>5</sup> Bm disvā. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhonto. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si Opas° throughout. <sup>8</sup> Bm khatto.

paṭisutvā yena Opasādakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamtivā Opasādake brāhmaṇagahapatike etad avoca: Caṅkī, bho, brāhmaṇo evam āha: Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Caṅkī pi<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamissatīti.

Tena kho pana samayena nānāveraṅjakānaṃ<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcamattāni brāhmaṇasatāni Opasāde paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā: Caṅkī kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamissatīti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena Caṅkī brāhmaṇo ten' upasāṅkamimsu, upasāṅkamtivā Caṅkiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum: Saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamissatīti?

Evam kho me, bho, hoti, aham pi samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamissāmīti.

Mā bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā<sup>3</sup> akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>4</sup> jātivādena; yaṃ pi bhavaṃ Caṅkī ubhato sujāto . . . jātivādena, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅkī samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasāṅkamtum. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo; bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇi brahmavaccasī<sup>6</sup> akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī silavā vuddhasīli vuddhasilena samannāgato. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅkī kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākka-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> nānāveraṅjakānaṃ. Cf. 1 Dīgha p. 113. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & Bu. (S<sup>k</sup> omits this sentence). Cf. supra p. 156 & 1 D. 228. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bu anupakuṭṭho. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bedānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si brahmavacchasi.

raṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>1</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki bahunnaṃ ācariya-pācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki brāhmaṇassa Pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito<sup>2</sup>. Bhavaṃ hi Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīnakatṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañño Pasenadinā Kosalena dinnāṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yam pi bhavaṃ Caṅki Opasādaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ . . . brahmadeyyaṃ, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ Caṅki samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum; samaṇo tveva Gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ Caṅkiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtun ti.

Evam vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etad avoca: — Tena hi, bho, mama pi suṇātha yathā mayam eva<sup>3</sup> arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ<sup>4</sup> Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādēna. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo ubhato sujāto<sup>5</sup> . . . jātivādēna, iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum, atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo pahūtaṃ<sup>6</sup> hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigataṃ ca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo daharo va samāno susukālakeso bhadrēna yobbanēna samannāgato paṭhamēna vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo akāma-kānaṃ mātāpitunnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kessamasuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> (here) Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> (& S<sup>k</sup> infra) anelagalāya, as 1 Dīgha 114.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omitts apacito here & supra. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> pi; S<sup>k</sup> evārahāma. <sup>4</sup> Si samaṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si sujāto — pe — jātivādēna. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si bahutaṃ.



brahmavaṇṇī brahmavaccasī akkhuddāvākāso dassanāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo silavā ariyasīlī<sup>1</sup> kusalasīlī kusalasīlena<sup>2</sup> samannāgato. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo bahunnaṃ ācariyapācariyo. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo khīnakāmarāgo vigatacāpalo<sup>3</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro<sup>4</sup>. brahmaññāya pajāya. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo uccākulā pabbajito ādinakhattiyakulā<sup>5</sup>. Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo addhakulā<sup>6</sup> pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā sampucchitum āgacchanti. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo dvattimsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ rājā Pasenadi Kosalo saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇaṃ Khalu, bho, Gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti saputtadāro pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato. Samaṇo khalu, bho, Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane. Ye pana<sup>7</sup> kho keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti, atithi no<sup>8</sup> te honti. Atithi<sup>9</sup> kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Yam pi, bho, samaṇo Gotamo Opasādaṃ anuppatto Opasāde viharati uttarena Opasādaṃ devavane sālavane, atithi 'smākaṃ samaṇo Gotamo; atithi kho pan' amhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> a-li & k-li. <sup>2</sup> Si kusalena silena, which Bu cites as a variant. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vigatapapañco. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> apāpapūrekkhite. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si asamhinnā khattiyakalā. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> aḍḍhe; Si addhakulā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> ye kho te. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si atithino. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) Atithi here. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>m</sup> sakkātabbā g-bbā m-bbā p-bbā.

Iminā p' aṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Eттаkaṃ kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bhoto Gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ pariyā-puṇāmi, na ca so bhavaṃ Gotamo ettakavaṇṇo, aparimāṇa-vaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ Gotamo. Ekamekena pi, bho, aṅgena samannāgato na arahati so bhavaṃ Gotamo ambhākaṃ das-sanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Atha kho mayam eva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkमितुṃ. Tena hi bho sabbe va mayam samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāya upa-saṃkamissāmāti.

Atha kho Caṅki brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena sad-dhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkमितvā Bhaga-vatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vīti-sāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā vuddhehi vuddhehi brāhmaṇehi saddhiṃ kiñci kiñci<sup>1</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā nisinno hoti. Tena kho pana samayena Kāpaṭhiko<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo daharo vuttasiro soḷasavassudde-siko jātiyā, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇesu anavayo, tassaṃ<sup>3</sup> parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. So vuddhanaṃ vuddhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ Bhagavatā saddhiṃ mantayamānānaṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetī. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi: Mā 'yasmā Bhāradvājo vuddhānaṃ vuddhānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mantayamānā-naṃ antarantarākathaṃ opātetu<sup>5</sup>, kathāpariyosānaṃ āyasmā Bhāradvājo āgametūti. Evaṃ vutte Caṅki brāhmaṇo Bha-gavantaṃ etad avoca: Mā bhāvaṃ Gotamo Kāpaṭhikam māṇavaṃ apasādesi. Kulaputto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, ba-hussuto ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca Kāpa-ṭhiko māṇavo, paṇḍito<sup>6</sup> ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo, pahoti ca Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo bhotā Gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun ti. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Addhā

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si; S<sup>k</sup> kiñci kañci. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm Kāpaṭhiko; Si Kāpadiko, with note that the Sinh. reading is Kāpaṭhiko. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> tassa. <sup>4</sup> Bm here et infra buddhānaṃ; Si vuḍḍhānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Bm opātetī; Si opatesi. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si transpose paṇḍito & kalyāṇavākkaraṇo.

kho<sup>1</sup> Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa tevijjake pāvācane<sup>2</sup> kataṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati, tathā hi naṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇā sampurekkharontīti. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Yadā me samaṇo Gotamo cakkhunā<sup>5</sup> cakkhum upasamharissati, athāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañham pucchissāmi. Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa cetasā ceto parivattakam<sup>6</sup> aññāya yena Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo tena cakkhūni upasamhāsi<sup>7</sup>. Atha kho Kāpaṭhikassa māṇavassa etad ahoṣi: Samannāharati kho maṃ samaṇo Gotamo; yannūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyan ti? Atha kho Kāpaṭhiko māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yad idaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ itihītiha paramparāya<sup>9</sup> piṭakasampadāya, tattha ca brāhmaṇā ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchanti: idaṃ eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti,—idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi, ahaṃ etaṃ passāmi: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, Bhāradvāja, ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesaṃ idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>10</sup> tad anūgāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasō Bhāradvājō Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idaṃ eva saccaṃ mogham aññaṃ ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm omits addhā kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk pavacakatam. <sup>3</sup> Bm katham. <sup>4</sup> Bm tathā tathā h' idaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits. <sup>6</sup> Sk parivattakam. <sup>7</sup> Bm upasamharati. <sup>8</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> yam idaṃ & sammannāharati supra. <sup>9</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si itihītiha. <sup>10</sup> Sk<sup>t</sup> Bu samihitaṃ throughout. Cf. 1 D. 288.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Iti<sup>1</sup> kira, Bhāradvāja, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam eka-brāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇam ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Aham etaṃ jānāmi, aham etaṃ passāmi: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Ye pi te brāhmaṇam pubbakā isayo mātānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idam etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samibitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdam: Aṭṭhako Vāmako Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgiraso Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi na evam āhaṃsu: Mayam etaṃ jānāma, mayam etaṃ passāma: idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Seyyathāpi, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇi<sup>2</sup> paramparā-samsattā, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati, — evam eva kho, Bhāradvāja, andhaveṇupamaṃ maññe<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati; — purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passati. Taṃ kim maññasi, Bhāradvāja? Nanu evaṃ sante brāhmaṇānaṃ amulikā sad-dhā sampajjatīti?

Na kho 'ttha<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā saddhāya<sup>5</sup> yeva payirūpāsanti, anussavā p' ettha brāhmaṇā payirūpāsantīti<sup>6</sup>.

Pubbe va kho tvaṃ, Bhāradvāja, saddhaṃ agamāsi; anussavaṃ idāni vadesi. Pañca kho ime, Bhāradvāja, dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā<sup>7</sup> vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko diṭṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime<sup>8</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pañca dhammā diṭṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Api ca, Bhāradvāja, susaddahitaṃ<sup>9</sup> yeva hoti, taṃ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi susasaddahitaṃ hoti, taṃ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā<sup>10</sup>. Api ca,

<sup>1</sup> Sk nati. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> andhaveṇi. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk<sup>t</sup> andhaveṇumaññe. Cf. I D. 289. <sup>4</sup> Si khvettha; Bm khatta. <sup>5</sup> Sk Bm saddhā. <sup>6</sup> So Bm St & Sk infra; Si (bis) payirūpāsanti. See p. 117 supra. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si dvedhā. <sup>8</sup> Sk na ime. <sup>9</sup> So Si with note that the Sinh. reading in susaddhitaṃ; Bm susaddhāyitaṃ; Sk<sup>t</sup> susaddhiyatam & susaddhahitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk aññathā.

Bhāradvāja, surucitaṃ yeva hoti — pe — svānussutaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>2</sup> — suparivitaṃ<sup>3</sup> yeva hoti — pe<sup>4</sup> — sunijjhāyitaṃ yeva hoti, tañ ca hoti rittaṃ tucchaṃ musā; no ce pi sunijjhāyitaṃ hoti, tañ ca hoti bhūtaṃ tucchaṃ anaññathā. Saccam anurakkhatā, Bhāradvāja, viññunā<sup>5</sup> purisena nālam ettha ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gantuṃ: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anurakkhati? Saccānurakkhanaṃ mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saddhā ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me saddhā ti iti vadaṃ saccam anurakkhati<sup>6</sup>, na tveva tāva ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. [Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpemi, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hoti<sup>7</sup>]. Ruci ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti<sup>8</sup>; anussavo ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ākāraparivitaṃ ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti; ditṭhiniijjhānakhanti ce pi, Bhāradvāja, purisassa hoti, evaṃ me ditṭhiniijjhānakhantīti iti vadaṃ<sup>9</sup> saccam anurakkhati, na tveva tāva ekamsena niṭṭhaṃ gacchati: idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānurakkhanā hoti; ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ paññāpema, na tveva tāva saccānubodho hotīti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānurakkhanā hoti, ettāvatā saccam anurakkhati<sup>10</sup>, ettāvatā ca mayam saccānurakkhanaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvatā pana, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti? Kittāvatā saccam anubujjhati? Saccānubodham mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Idha<sup>11</sup> Bhāradvāja, bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati, tam enaṃ gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upasaṃkamtivā tisu dhammesu samannesati,

<sup>1</sup> Bm svānussavātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pe. <sup>3</sup> Si suparivitaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>5</sup> Sk viññū. <sup>6</sup> Bm evam eva sijaṃ hoti iti vā taṃ saccam anurakkhati. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm omit this sentence. <sup>8</sup> Bm adds la. <sup>9</sup> Bm iti vā taṃ. <sup>10</sup> Sk Bm an-eti. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si add kira, which Sk & Bu omit.

lobhaniyesu<sup>1</sup> dhammesu dosaniyesu dhammesu mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imassa āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyā-dinnacitto<sup>2</sup> ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya<sup>3</sup> samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evam jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā lobhaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi lobhaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro, yathā tam aluddhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammam deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo<sup>5</sup>, na so dhammo sudesiyo<sup>6</sup> luddhenāti. Yato nam samannesamāno visuddham lobhaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, tato nam uttarim samannesati dosaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enam samannesamāno evam jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā dosaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi dosaniyehi dhammehi pariyādinnacitto ajānam vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassam vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>4</sup> kho pan' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā vacīsamācāro yathā tam aduṭṭhassa. Yaṃ kho pan' ayam āyasmā dhammam deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo duṭṭhenāti. Yato nam samannesamāno visuddham<sup>7</sup> dosaniyehi dhammehi sa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si has-ī-here & in following adjectives, as has S<sup>k</sup> once infra (lobhaniyehi). <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -ṇṇ-. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tadatthāya. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (bis) tathārūpo. <sup>5</sup> Si p-īyo. <sup>6</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> sudesā; B<sup>m</sup> sudesaniyo. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi suddham.

manupassati, tato naṃ uttariṃ samannesati mohaniyesu dhammesu: Atthi nu kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti? Tam enaṃ samannesamāno evaṃ jānāti: Na 'tthi kho imass' āyasmato tathārūpā mohaniyā dhammā yathārūpehi mohaniyehi dhammehi pariya-dinnacitto ajānaṃ vā vadeyya jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā vadeyya passāmīti, param vā tathattāya samādapeyya yaṃ paresaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti. Tathā<sup>1</sup> kho paṇ' imass' āyasmato kāyasamācāro, tathā<sup>2</sup> vacisamācāro, yathā taṃ amūḷhassa. Yaṃ kho pana ayam āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, gambhīro so dhammo duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvācaro nipuṇo paṇḍitavedaniyo, na so dhammo sudesiyo mūḷhenāti. Yato naṃ samannesamāno visuddhaṃ<sup>3</sup> mohaniyehi dhammehi samanupassati, atha tamhi saddhaṃ niveseti, saddhājāto upasaṃkamanto payirūpāsati<sup>4</sup>, payirūpāsanto sotāṃ odahati, ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhāritānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthaṃ upaparikkhato dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, dhammanijjhānakhantiyā sati chando jāyati, chandajāto ussahati, ussahitvā tūleti, tūlayitvā padahati, pahitatto samāno kāyena c' eva paramasaccaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikaroti, paññāya ca taṃ ativijjha passati. Ettāvataṃ kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvataṃ saccam anubujjhati, ettāvataṃ ca mayāṃ saccānubodhaṃ paññāpema, na tveva<sup>6</sup> saccānupatti hotīti<sup>7</sup>.

Ettāvataṃ, bho Gotama, saccānubodho hoti, ettāvataṃ saccam anubujjhati, ettāvataṃ ca mayāṃ saccānubodhaṃ pekkhāma. Kittāvataṃ pana, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti? Kittāvataṃ saccam anupāpuṇāti? Saccānupattiṃ mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> tathārūpo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits; B<sup>m</sup> tathārūpo. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds lobhaniyehi dhammehi visuddhaṃ dosaniyehi dhammehi visuddhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si paramatthasaccaṃ. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds tāva. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> saccānupatti hoti.

Tesaṃ yeva kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammānaṃ āsevanā bhāvanā bahulīkammaṃ<sup>1</sup> saccānupatti hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Bhāradvāja, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ paññāpemāti.

Ettāvatā, bho Gotama, saccānupatti hoti, ettāvatā saccam anupāpuṇāti, ettāvatā ca mayaṃ saccānupattiṃ pekkhāma. Saccānupattiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Saccānupattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Saccānupattiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ, no ce taṃ padaheyya, na-y-idaṃ saccam anupāpuṇeyya; yasmā ca kho padahati, tasmā<sup>2</sup> saccam anupāpuṇāti, tasmā saccānupattiyā padhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Padhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Padhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Padhānassa<sup>3</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, tulanā bahukārā<sup>4</sup>; no ce taṃ tuleyya, na-y-idaṃ padaheyya. Yasmā ca kho tuletī, tasmā padahati, tasmā padhānassa tulanā bahukārā ti.

Tulanāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Tulanāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Tulanāya kho, Bhāradvāja, ussāho bahukāro; no ce taṃ ussaheyya<sup>5</sup>, na-y-idaṃ tuleyya. Yasmā ca kho ussa-hati, tasmā tuletī, tasmā tulanāya ussāho bahukāro ti.

Ussāhassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Ussāhassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Ussāhassa kho, Bhāradvāja, chando bahukāro; no ce taṃ chando jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ ussaheyya. Yasmā ca kho chando jāyati, tasmā ussa-hati, tasmā ussāhassa chando bahukāro ti.

Chandassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahu-

<sup>1</sup> Sk b-am.    <sup>2</sup> Sk omits tasmā.    <sup>3</sup> Sk saccānupattiyā.    <sup>4</sup> Si b-ro here, b-rā infra.    <sup>5</sup> So Si Sk; Bm ussaheyya (bis) & once ussa-hati.



kāro? Chandassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Chandassa kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammanijjhānakhanti<sup>1</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammanijjhānaṃ khameyyuṃ, na-y-idaṃ chando jāyetha. Yasmā ca kho dhammanijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā chando jāyati, tasmā chandassa dhammanijjhānakhanti bahukārā ti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammanijjhānakhantiyā kho, Bhāradvāja, atthupaparikkhā<sup>2</sup> bahukārā; no ce taṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammā nijjhānaṃ khameyyuṃ. Yasmā ca kho atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā dhammā nijjhānaṃ khamanti, tasmā dhammanijjhānakhantiyā atthupaparikkhā bahukārā ti.

Atthupaparikkhāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Atthupaparikkhāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Atthupaparikkhāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya, na-y-idaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkheyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā atthaṃ upaparikkhati, tasmā atthupaparikkhāya dhammadhāraṇā bahukārā ti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammadhāraṇāya bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammadhāraṇāya kho, Bhāradvāja, dhammasavanaṃ<sup>3</sup> bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ dhāreyya. Yasmā ca kho dhammaṃ dhāreti, tasmā dhammadhāraṇāya dhammasavanaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Dhammasavanassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Dhammasavanassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Dhammasavanassa kho, Bhāradvāja, sotāvadhānaṃ ba-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> dhammān-ti. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> atthupaparikkhārā; B<sup>m</sup> Si atthup<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Si dhammasavanaṃ throughout.

hukāraṃ; no ce taṃ sotaṃ odaheyya, na-y-idaṃ dhammaṃ suṇeyya. Yasmā ca kho sotaṃ odahati, tasmā dhammaṃ suṇāti, tasmā dhammasavanassa sotāvadhānaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Sotāvadhānassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Sotāvadhānassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Sotāvadhānassa kho, Bhāradvāja, payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahu-kārā; no ce taṃ payirūpāseyya, na-y-idaṃ sotaṃ odaheyya. Yasmā ca kho payirūpāsati, tasmā sotaṃ odahati, tasmā sotāvadhānassa payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukārā ti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> kho, Bhāradvāja, upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ; no ce taṃ upasaṃkameyya, na-y-idaṃ payirūpāseyya. Yasmā ca kho upasaṃkamati, tasmā payirūpāsati, tasmā payirūpāsana<sup>1</sup> upasaṃkamaṇaṃ bahukāraṃ ti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa pana, bho Gotama, katamo dhammo bahukāro? Upasaṃkamaṇassa bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ pucchāmāti.

Upasaṃkamaṇassa kho, Bhāradvāja, saddhā bahukārā; no ce taṃ saddhā jāyetha, na-y-idaṃ upasaṃkameyya. Yasmā ca kho saddhā jāyati, tasmā upasaṃkamati, tasmā upasaṃkamaṇassa saddhā bahukārā ti.

Saccānurakkhaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha<sup>3</sup>; saccānurakkhaṇaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca, tena c' amhā<sup>4</sup> attamanā. Saccānubodhaṃ<sup>5</sup> mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānubodhaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiṃ mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha; saccānupattiṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā. Saccānupattiya<sup>5</sup> bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ mayaṃ bha-

<sup>1</sup> Si payirup. <sup>2</sup>Sk saddhān°. <sup>3</sup> Si ap-hā. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si; Bm amha. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si saccam anubodham.

vantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, saccānupattiyā bahukāraṃ dhammaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā. Yaṃ yad eva ca pana mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ apucchimha, taṃ tad eva bhavaṃ Gotamo byākāsi, taṃ ca pan' amhākaṃ ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamaṇā. Mayaṃ hi, bho Gotama, pubbe evaṃ jānāma: Ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā<sup>1</sup> kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, ke ca dhammassa aññātāro ti. Ajanesi vata me bhavaṃ Gotamo samaṇesu samaṇapemaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇapasādaṃ, samaṇesu samaṇagāraṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, — pe — upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## CAṆKĪSUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

## 96.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattḥiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Esukāri brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, catasso pāricariyā paññāpenti; — brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti, suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpenti: Brāhmaṇo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, khattiyō vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, vesso vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyya, suddo vā brāhmaṇaṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> imabhā kimhā; B<sup>m</sup> ibbhā kiṇhā. <sup>2</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ.

pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Khattiyō vā khattiyāṃ paricareyya, vesso vā khattiyāṃ paricareyya, suddo vā khattiyāṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Vesso vā vessāṃ paricareyya, suddo vā vessāṃ paricareyyāti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī: — Suddo va suddāṃ paricareyya. Ko<sup>1</sup> pan' añño suddāṃ paricarissatīti? Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa pāricariyaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhānūjānāti<sup>2</sup>, — imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentūtī<sup>3</sup>?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daliddo<sup>4</sup> assako anāḷhiyo<sup>5</sup>, tassa akāmassa bilaṃ olaggeyyuṃ<sup>6</sup>: Idaṃ te, ambho purisa, maṃsaṃ khāditabbaṃ, mūlaṃ ca anuppādātabban<sup>7</sup>, ti, — evaṃ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye<sup>8</sup> tesāṃ<sup>9</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atha ca pan' imā catasso pāricariyā paññāpentī. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ ca khvāssa<sup>10</sup>, brāhmaṇa, paricarato, pāricariyā hetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, taṃ ahaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Khattiyāṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyyuṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te<sup>11</sup> paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa, na pāpiyo; kam<sup>12</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Khattiyō pi hi, brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>2</sup> Bm abbhān<sup>0</sup>. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm p-entīti. Cfr. p. 180.  
<sup>4</sup> Bm daliddo. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm anāḷhiyo. <sup>6</sup> So Bu Bm & Sk infra; Sk cilaṃ olangeyyaṃ here; Si vilāṃ ol. <sup>7</sup> Sk anuppādātabban. <sup>8</sup> Bm appaṭiññāya. <sup>9</sup> Sk keci here, but tesāṃ infra. <sup>10</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>11</sup> Si ye.  
<sup>12</sup> Si tam.

maṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yañ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo<sup>1</sup> assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Brāhmaṇaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>2</sup> — vessaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddhaṃ ce pi, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ puccheyy uṃ: Yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa, na seyyo; yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo; kam<sup>3</sup> ettha paricareyyāsīti? Suddo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, sammā vyākaramāno evaṃ vyākareyya: Yaṃ hi me paricarato pāricariyāhetu pāpiyo assa na seyyo, nāhan taṃ paricareyyaṃ. Yañ ca kho me paricarato pāricariyāhetu seyyo assa na pāpiyo, tam ahaṃ paricareyyan ti. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā<sup>4</sup> seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaṇṇatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulāravaṇṇatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, ulārabhogatā<sup>5</sup> pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā seyyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Uccākulino pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇācāvāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ana-bhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādītthi hoti; tasmā na uccākulinatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Ulāravaṇṇo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, — pe<sup>6</sup> — ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco<sup>7</sup> pānātipātī ... micchādītthi hoti tasmā na ulārabhogatā seyyaṃ so vadāmi. Ulārabhogo pi hi, brāhmaṇa, idh' ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato ... sammādītthi hoti, tasmā na ulāra-

<sup>1</sup> S\* here adds yaṃ vā te paricarato pāricariyā hetu seyyo. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>3</sup> Si tam. <sup>4</sup> So S\* Si; Bm uccakulinatā. <sup>5</sup> S\* ulārakappatā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe & recites in full, as above: idh' ekacco ... pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. <sup>7</sup> Bm pānātipātī hoti — pe — micchādītthi hoti. Tasmā ...

bhogatā pāpiyaṃ so ti vadāmi. Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ paricaritabban ti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ na paricaritabban ti vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyāhetu saddhā vadḍhati silaṃ vadḍhati sutāṃ vadḍhati cāgo vadḍhati<sup>1</sup> paññā vadḍhati, tam ahaṃ paricaritabban ti<sup>2</sup> vadāmiti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī, — brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ<sup>3</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — bhikkhācariyaṃ; bhikkhācariyaṃ ca pana brāhmaṇo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — dhanukalāpaṃ; dhanukalāpaṃ ca pana khattiyo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā khattiyassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — kasigorakkhaṃ; kasigorakkhaṃ ca pana vesso sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā vessassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Tatr' idaṃ, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī, — asitabyābhaṅgiṃ; asitabyābhaṅgiṃ ca pana suddo sandhanaṃ atimaññaṃ māno akiccakārī hoti, gopo va adinnaṃ ādiyamāno ti. Idaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā suddassa sandhanaṃ paññāpentī. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama<sup>4</sup>, imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kiṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, sabbo loko brāhmaṇānaṃ etad abbhanujānāti: imāni dhanāni paññāpentūtī<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits cāgo v. <sup>2</sup> Bm adds: vadāmi. Yaṃ hi 'ssa, brāhmaṇa, paricarato pāricariyā hetu na saddhā vadḍhati na silaṃ v. na sutāṃ v. na cāgo v. na paññā v., nāhan taṃ paricaritabban ti. <sup>3</sup> Si tatrīdaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits brāhmaṇā bho G. <sup>5</sup> So Si Bm p-titi; Sk p-tunti.

No h' idam, bho Gotama.

Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, puriso daḷiddo assako anāḷhiyo, tassa akāmassa bilam olaggeyyum: Idam te, ambho purisa, maṃsam khāditabbam, mūlañ ca anuppadātabban ti, — evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇā appaṭiññāye tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam atha ca pan' imāni cattāri dhanāni paññāpentī. Ariyam kho <sup>1</sup> aham, brāhmaṇa, lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpēttikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham <sup>2</sup> gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, khattiyō tveva <sup>3</sup> saṅkham gacchati. Brāhmaṇakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, brāhmaṇo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Vessakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, vesso tveva saṅkham gacchati. Suddakule ce attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ yaḍ' eva paccayam paṭicca aggi jalati, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati; — kaṭṭhan ce <sup>4</sup> paṭicca aggi jalati, kaṭṭhaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; sakalikañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, sakalikaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; tiṇaṇ ce paṭicca aggi jalati, tiṇaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; gomayañ ce paṭicca aggi jalati <sup>4</sup>, gomayaggi tveva saṅkham gacchati; — evam eva kho aham, brāhmaṇa, ariyam lokuttaram dhammam purissasa sandhanam paññāpemi. Porānam kho pan' assa mātāpēttikam kulavaṃsam anussarato yattha yatth' eva attabhāvassa abhinibbatti hoti, tena ten' eva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce attabhāvassa . . . &c. to . . . suddo tveva saṅkham gacchati. Khattiyakule ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisunāvācāya paṭivirato hoti pharūsāvācāya; paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti abyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammam kusalam. Brāh-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds pana <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si sankhyam throughout. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> ceva throughout.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> t' eva throughout.

maṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>1</sup> —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>2</sup> —pe— sammāditṭhi hoti, ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>3</sup> . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ<sup>4</sup> mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotam, pahoti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Gotama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti asmiṃ padese averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāvetuṃ ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti<sup>5</sup> . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi brāhmaṇa, —pe<sup>5</sup>— vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ . . . dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Brāhmaṇo va nu kho pahoti sottiṃ<sup>6</sup> sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ no khattiyo no vesso no suddo ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Khattiyo pi hi, bho Gotama, pahoti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallaṃ pavāhetuṃ, brāhmaṇo pi hi, bho Gotama, vesso pi hi, bho Go-

<sup>1</sup> Si adds: adinnādāna p. hoti abrahmacariyā hoti musāvāda p. hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Si adds as in last note. <sup>3</sup> Bm pa sammāditṭhī hoti, ārādhako hoti nānaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Taṃ kim . . . <sup>4</sup> Bm abyāpajjhaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si omit pe. <sup>6</sup> Cf. supra pp. 46 & 151. S<sup>k</sup> sottiṃ sināniṃ; Bm sotthisināni; Si sottiṃ sinānaṃ, the reading in the *corrigenda* for p. 151 also.



tama, suddo pi hi, bho Gotama, — sabbe pi hi, bho Gotama, cattāro vaṇṇā pahonti sottiṃ sināniṃ ādāya nadiṃ gantvā rajojallāṃ pavāhetun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . dhammāṃ kusalaṃ. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nānājaccānaṃ purisānaṃ purisa-sataṃ sannipāteyya: Āyantu bhonto ye tattha khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannā, sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu, tejo pātukarontu<sup>2</sup>; āyantu<sup>3</sup> bhonto ye tattha caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannā, sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggiṃ abhinibbattentu tejo pātukarontūti. Tam kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Yo eva nu kho so khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā<sup>1</sup> sālassa vā salaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, sveva nu khvāssa<sup>5</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātum? Yo pana so caṇḍālakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā<sup>4</sup> rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniyā vā sūkaradoniyā<sup>7</sup> vā rajakadoniyā vā elañḍakaṭṭhassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi na c' eva accimā na<sup>8</sup> ca vaṇṇimā na<sup>8</sup> ca pabhassaro na ca tena sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiyaṃ kātun ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Yo<sup>9</sup> so, bho Gotama, khattiyakulā brāhmaṇakulā rājaññakulā uppannehi sākassa vā

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits sākassavā . <sup>2</sup> Bm dhātum karontu. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Sk venakulā; Bm Si veṇukulā. <sup>5</sup> Si khvassa. <sup>6</sup> Sk ca. <sup>7</sup> Bm suk<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>9</sup> Si adds pi; Bm adds pi hi.

sālassa va sālaḷassa vā candanassa vā padumakassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, svāssa aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca tena ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātum. Yo pi so caṇḍalakulā nesādakulā veṇakulā rathakārakulā pukkusakulā uppannehi sāpānadoniṃ vā sūkaradoniṃ vā rajakadoniṃ vā elañḍakattḥassa vā uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya aggi abhinibbatto, tejo pātukato, so p' assa<sup>2</sup> aggi accimā c' eva<sup>1</sup> pabhassaro ca tena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātum. Sabbo pi hi, bho Gotama, aggi accimā c' eva vaṇṇimā ca pabhassaro ca, sabbena pi ca sakkā agginā aggikaraṇiṃ kātun ti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyakulā ce pi agārasmā anagāriṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalam. Brāhmaṇakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, — pe — vessakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, suddakulā ce pi, brāhmaṇa, agārasmā anagāriṃ pabbajito hoti so ca Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma pāṇātipātā paṭivirato . . . . dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Evam vutte Esukārī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; —pe— upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan<sup>3</sup> ti.

#### ESUKĀRISUTTAM<sup>4</sup> CHATTHAM<sup>5</sup>.

## 97.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimim<sup>6</sup> cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Atha kho aññataro

<sup>1</sup> Sk ca. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāssa; Sk adds ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk here saraṇagataṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Esukārī. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si chaṭṭhamam. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Dakkhināgirisimim.

bhikkhu Rājagahe vassam vuttho<sup>1</sup> yena Dakkhiṇāgiri yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ bhikkhuṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacc', āvuso, Bhagavā arogo<sup>2</sup> ca balavā cāti?

Arogo c', āvuso, Bhagavā balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, bhikkhusaṃgho arogo ca balava cāti?

Bhikkhusaṃgho pi kho, āvuso, arogo ca balavā cāti.

Ettha, āvuso, Taṇḍulapāladvārāyam<sup>3</sup> Dhānañjāni<sup>4</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo atthi<sup>5</sup>. Kacc', āvuso, Dhānañjāni nāma brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti?

Dhānañjāni pi kho, āvuso, brāhmaṇo arogo ca balavā cāti.

Kacci pan', āvuso, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo appamatto ti?

Kuto no<sup>6</sup>, āvuso, Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa appamādo?

Dhānañjāni, āvuso, brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ nissāya brāhmaṇa-gahapatike vilumpati; brāhmaṇa-gahapatike nissāya rājānaṃ vilumpati. Yā pi 'ssa bhariyā saddhā saddhā kulā ānītā, sā pi 'ssa kālakatā, aññ' assa<sup>7</sup> bhariyā assaddhā assaddhā<sup>8</sup> kulā ānītā ti.

Dussutaṃ<sup>9</sup> vat', āvuso, assumhā, dussutaṃ vat' āvuso assumhā<sup>10</sup>, ye mayam Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pamattaṃ<sup>11</sup> assumhā. Appeva ca nāma<sup>12</sup> mayam kadāci karahaci Dhānañjāninaṃ brāhmaṇena saddhim samāgaccheyyāma, appeva nāma siyā kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dakkhiṇāgirisimiṃ yathā-bhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikam pakkāmi; anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasa-mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya

<sup>1</sup> Si vuttho. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo. <sup>3</sup> So Si Bu; Sk Bm Taṇḍulapālidvārāya. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bu; Si Dhānañjāni; Bm Dhānañjāni. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits atthi. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm pan'; Sk nu. <sup>7</sup> So MSS. <sup>8</sup> Bm asaddhā asaddhakulā (but saddhā kulā above); Si asaddhā. <sup>9</sup> Bm dussutaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Si omits this repetition. <sup>11</sup> Sk appamattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits appeva ca nāma; Si omits ca.

pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo bahi nagare<sup>1</sup> gāvo gotṭhe dohāpeti<sup>2</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagāhe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhataṃ piṇḍa-pātapaṭikkanto yena Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkhami. Addasā kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvāna yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Ito, bho Sāriputta, payo piyataṃ<sup>3</sup> tāva bhatassa kālo bhavissatīti.

Alaṃ, brāhmaṇa. Kataṃ me ajja bhatakkiccaṃ. Amukasmim me rukkhamūle divāvibāro bhavissati, tattha āgaccheyyāsīti.

Evaṃ bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo pacchābhataṃ bhutta-pātarāso yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā āyasmataṃ Sāriputtana saddhim sammodi sammodaniyāṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyāṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: Kacci<sup>4</sup> si, Dhānañjāni, appamatto ti?

Kuto, bho Sāriputta, ambhākaṃ appamādo yesaṃ no mātāpitaro posetabbā, puttadāro posetabbo, dāsakammakara-porisāṃ posetabbāṃ<sup>5</sup>, mittāmaccānaṃ mittāmaccakaṇāṇiyāṃ kātabbāṃ, nātisālohitānaṃ nātisālohitakaṇāṇiyāṃ<sup>6</sup> kātabbāṃ, atithīnaṃ atithikaṇāṇiyāṃ<sup>7</sup> kātabbāṃ, pubbapetānaṃ pubbapetakaraṇiyāṃ kātabbāṃ, devatānaṃ devatākaṇāṇiyāṃ kātabbāṃ, rañño rājakaṇāṇiyāṃ kātabbāṃ, ayam pi kāyo piṇetabbo<sup>8</sup> brūhetabbo ti?

Taṃ kim maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaddheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk nang. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si duhāpeti. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Si p. tava; Bm piyataṃ; Bu piyyataṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm kaccā. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Si; Bm dāsakammakara p-bbā. <sup>6</sup> Sk n-itāṃ k'iyāṃ. <sup>7</sup> Si atithik<sup>0</sup>. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si piṇetabbo. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si mātāpitunnaṃ.

nirayapālā ti; mātāpitaro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; puttadāro vā pan' assa labheyyum: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi; mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī vicamacārī assa; taṃ enaṃ addhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā<sup>2</sup> upakaḍḍheyyum; — labheyya<sup>3</sup> nu kho so: Ahaṃ kho dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣim, mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; dāsakammakaraporisaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā pan' assa labheyya: Eso kho amhākaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandantaṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco mittāmaccānaṃ hetu . . . (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco nāṭisālohitānaṃ hetu . . . (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco atithīnaṃ hetu . . . (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) . . . pakkhipeyyum.

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vikkandantaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds upāla. <sup>3</sup> Here, as once supra, S<sup>k</sup> reads labheyyum. <sup>4</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> d-risaṃ ca pan' . . . labheyyum; B<sup>m</sup> d-rā vā . . . labeyyaṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco pubba-petānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*)  
.... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco deva-tānam hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*)  
.... pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco rañño hetu .... (*&c. as above mutatis mutandis down to*) ....  
pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Idh' ekacco kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa; tam enaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu nirayaṃ nirayapālā upakaḍḍheyyuṃ; — labheyya nu kho so: Aham kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣiṃ; mā maṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti; pare vā pan' assa labheyyuṃ: Eso kho kāyassa piṇanāhetu<sup>1</sup> brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī ahoṣi, mā naṃ nirayaṃ nirayapālā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Sāriputta. Atha kho naṃ vikandan-taṃ yeva niraye nirayapālā pakkhipeyyuṃ.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mātāpitunnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa. tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kam-mantā yehi sakkā mātāpitaro c' eva posetuṃ, na ca pāpa-kammaṃ kātuṃ<sup>3</sup>, puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī assa, yo vā puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk piṇanahetu; Bm Si piṇanā hetu. <sup>2</sup> Sk brūhanahetu. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk here & elsewhere in this Sutta kattuṃ.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo. Yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, puttadārassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi<sup>1</sup>, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā puttadāre<sup>2</sup> c' eva posetuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, dāsakammakaraporisassa hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā dāsakammakaraporisaṃ c' eva posetuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, mittāmaccānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā mittāmaccānaṃ c' eva<sup>3</sup> mittāmaccakaṇṇiyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjituṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo va ñātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

<sup>1</sup> Sk here omits hi. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Si; Bm puttadāraṇ. <sup>3</sup> Sk adds hetu dhammacārī.

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, nātisālohitānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā nātisālohitānaṃ c' eva nātisālohitakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, atithīnaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā atithīnaṃ c' eva atithikaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, pubba-petānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā pubba-petānaṃ c' eva pubba-petakaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu adhammacārī samacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, devatānaṃ hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha



seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā devatānaṃ c' eva devatākaraṇīyaṃ kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, rañño hetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā rañño c' eva rājakaraṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> kātuṃ na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu<sup>2</sup> adhammacārī visamacārī assa, yo vā kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, — katamaṃ seyyo ti?

Yo hi, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu adhammacārī visamacārī assa, na taṃ seyyo; yo ca kho, bho Sāriputta, kāyassa piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu dhammacārī samacārī assa, tad ev' ettha seyyo. Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhi, bho Sāriputta, dhammacariyāsamacariyā seyyo ti.

Atthi kho, Dhānañjāni, aññe sahetukā<sup>3</sup> dhammikā kamantā yehi sakkā kāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> c' eva piṇetum brūhetum, na ca pāpakammaṃ kātuṃ puññaṃ ca paṭipadaṃ paṭipajjitum ti.

Atha kho, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aparena samayena ābādhiko ahosi dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: — Ehi tvam, ambho

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rājakaraṇīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> piṇanāhetu brūhanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> throughout reads aññesam hetukā. <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup>; Si kāyassa; S<sup>k</sup> kāyo.

purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno<sup>1</sup>; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti; yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandatīti; evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa vacanaṃ paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so puriso<sup>2</sup> āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamatu amkampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībhāvena Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: Kacci te, Dhānañjāni, khamaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kacci yāpaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ<sup>5</sup> paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bho Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti, no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati, no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho

<sup>1</sup> Bm bāḷhagilāno. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> So Si Sk; Bm khamaniyaṃ. Cf. 1 J. 408. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Bm yāpaniyaṃ; Sk yāpaniyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So all MSS.

Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena muddhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> abhi-  
mattheyya<sup>2</sup>, evam eva kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā  
vātā muddhānaṃ ūhananti<sup>3</sup>; na me, bho Sāriputta, khamanī-  
yaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti  
no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, balavā puriso daḷhena varattā-  
bandhena<sup>4</sup> sise sisaveṭhanaṃ<sup>5</sup> bandheyya<sup>6</sup>, evam eva kho  
me, bho Sāriputta, adhimattā sise sisavedanā; na me, bho<sup>7</sup>  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ<sup>8</sup>, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dak-  
kho<sup>9</sup> goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṅhena govikanta-  
nena<sup>10</sup> kucchiṃ parikanteyya, evam eva kho me, bho Sāri-  
putta, adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ parikantanti; na me, bho  
Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bho Sāriputta, dve  
balavanto purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābhāsu gahetvā  
aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ samparitāpeyyuṃ; — evam eva  
kho me, bho Sāriputta, adhimatto kāyasmīṃ dāho<sup>11</sup>; na me.  
bho Sāriputta, khamanīyaṃ na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā  
vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ  
paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
nirayo vā tiracchānayani vā ti?

Nirayā, bho Sāriputta, tiracchānayani seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
tiracchānayani vā pettivisayo<sup>12</sup> vā ti?

Tiracchānayaniyā, bho Sāriputta, pettivisayo seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
pettivisayo vā manussā vā ti?

Pettivisayā, bho Sāriputta, manussā seyyo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Bm muddhaniṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> abhimanteyya. <sup>3</sup> Si ohananti; Bm uhananti,  
Cf. 2 Jāt. 73. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> varattamb.; Bm v-khaḍḍena; Si v-khandena. <sup>5</sup>  
So S<sup>k</sup>; Bm sisaveṭhaṃ; Si sisavedhanaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si dadeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bm  
Si; S<sup>k</sup> hosi na kho. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> here et infra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> dukkho. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> go-  
vittakena. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> daho. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si pittisayo.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
manussā vā Cātummahārājikā<sup>1</sup> devā<sup>2</sup> vā ti?

Manussehi, bho Sāriputta, Cātummahārājikā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Cātummahārājikā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tāvatiṃsā vā<sup>3</sup> devā ti?

Cātummahārājikehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tāvatiṃsā  
devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tāvatiṃsā vā devā Yāmā vā devā<sup>2</sup> ti?

Tāvatiṃsehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Yāmā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Yāmā vā<sup>3</sup> devā Tusitā<sup>4</sup> vā devā ti?

Yāmehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Tusitā devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī<sup>5</sup> vā devā ti?

Tusitehi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Nimmānaratī devā  
seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Nimmānaratī vā devā Paraṇimmitavasavattī<sup>6</sup> vā devā<sup>7</sup> ti?

Nimmānaratīhi, bho Sāriputta, devehi Paraṇimmitavasa-  
vattī devā seyyo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Dhānañjāni? Katamaṃ seyyo, —  
Paraṇimmitavasavattī vā<sup>7</sup> devā Brahmaloکو vā ti?

Brahmaloko ti bhavaṃ Sāriputto āha, Brahmaloکو ti<sup>8</sup>  
bhavaṃ Sāriputto āhāti<sup>9</sup>.

Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi: Ime kho  
brāhmaṇā Brahmaloکādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa  
brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ sahavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.  
Brahmānaṃ te<sup>9</sup>, Dhānañjāni, sahavyatāya maggaṃ desessāmi.  
Taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasikarohi; bhāsisāmi.

Evam bho ti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo<sup>1</sup> āyasmato Sāri-  
puttassa paccassosi.

<sup>1</sup> Bm cātumah°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits devā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits; Si places vā after devā  
(throughout). <sup>4</sup> Bm Tusitā. <sup>5</sup> Bm Nimmānaratī. <sup>6</sup> Bm P—i. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits.  
<sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm omits this line. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds Katamaṃ Sāriputto āha  
Brahmaloko ti.

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: — Katamo ca. Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena<sup>2</sup> appamañena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>3</sup> pharivā vibarati. Ayam pi<sup>4</sup> kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, Dhānañjāni, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā<sup>5</sup>, muditāsahagatena cetasā, upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamañena averena avyāpajjhena pharivā viharati. Ayam kho, Dhānañjāni, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Tena hi, bho Sāriputta, mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye, hīne Brahmaloke patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo acirapakkante āyasmante Sāriputte kālaṃ akāsi, Brahmaloکاṃ uppajji<sup>6</sup>.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Eso, bhikkhave, Sāriputto Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sati uttarikaraṇiye hīne Brahmaloke patitṭhāpetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Dhānañjāni, bhante, brāhmaṇo ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

Kim pana tvam, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk māpavo. <sup>2</sup> Sk adds cetasā. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> abyāpajjhena. Cf. I, 38. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits pi. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> adds gha. <sup>6</sup> So Sk; cf. I., 528; B<sup>m</sup> upapajjati; Si upapajji.

sati uttarikaraṇīye, hīne Brahmaloke paṭiṭṭhāpetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkanto ti?

Mayhaṃ kho, bhante, evam ahosi: Ime kho brāhmaṇā Brahmālokādhimuttā. Yannūnāhaṃ Dhānañjānissa brāhmaṇassa Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ deseyyan ti.

Kālakato ca<sup>1</sup>, Sāriputta, Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇo Brahmālokaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca uppanno<sup>3</sup> ti.

DHĀNAÑJĀNISUTTAM SATTAMAṀ.

98.

(The text of this Sutta is identical with that of Sutta No. 35 of the Sutta Nipāta.)

VĀSEṬṬHASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAṀ.

99.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasati aññatarassa gahapatissa nivesane kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yassa gahapatissa nivesane paṭivasati taṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca: — Sutam me taṃ gahapati: Avivittā Sāvattthi arahantehi. Kaṃ nu kh' ajja<sup>4</sup> samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyyāmaṃti<sup>5</sup>?

Ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Taṃ, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ payirupāsassūti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kaṅkato va. <sup>2</sup> Si Brahmaloke. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si upapanno. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si kaṃ nu khvajja. Cf. 1 Dīgha 47. <sup>5</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> (as frequently) payirūp<sup>o</sup>, as B<sup>m</sup> always.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto tassa gahapattissa paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkhami, upasaṅkhamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Gahaṭṭho ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammaṃ kusalaṃ; na pabbajito ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammaṃ kusalan ti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Vibhajjavādo kho aham ettha, māṇava; nāham ettha ekamsavādo. Gihissa<sup>1</sup> vā 'ham, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipattim na<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇemi. Gihī<sup>3</sup> vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu na ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammaṃ kusalaṃ. Gihissa vā 'ham, māṇava, pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipattim vaṇṇemi. Gihī vā hi, māṇava, pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyam dhammaṃ kusalan ti.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, evam āhaṃsu: Mahaṭṭham<sup>4</sup> idaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ gharāvāsakammaṭṭhānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti; appaṭṭham<sup>5</sup> idaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ pabbajjā-kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaphalaṃ hotīti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Ettha pi kho aham, māṇava, vibhajjavādo, nāham ettha ekamsavādo. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭham mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ mahaṭṭham mahākiccaṃ mahādhikaraṇaṃ mahāsamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭham appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Atthi, māṇava, kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭham appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṃ ca<sup>6</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si gihissa. <sup>2</sup> Si omits na. <sup>3</sup> Bm gihī. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si mahattham. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si appattham. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si katamaṃ.

māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-  
 karaṇaṃ mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti? Kasi<sup>1</sup> kho, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ  
 mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appa-  
 phalaṃ hoti. Katamaṅ ca, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ ma-  
 hatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ  
 sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Kasī yeva kho, māṇava,  
 kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
 mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Ka-  
 tamaṅ ca, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ  
 appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ  
 hoti? Vaṇijjā<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamā-  
 naṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Katamaṅ ca, māṇava, kammatṭhā-  
 naṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃ-  
 bhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti? Vaṇijjā yeva  
 kho, māṇava, kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-  
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃbhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ  
 hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, kasi kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ  
 mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ vipajja-  
 mānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsa-  
 kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ  
 mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyya-  
 thāpi, māṇava, kasi yeva kammatṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahā-  
 kiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahāsamāraṃbhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ  
 mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva kho, māṇava, gharāvāsaka-  
 matṭhānaṃ mahatṭhaṃ mahākiccaṃ mahādhi-karaṇaṃ mahā-  
 samāraṃbhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi,  
 māṇava, vaṇijjā kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appā-  
 dhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ appaphalaṃ hoti,  
 evam eva kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammatṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ  
 appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamāraṃbhaṃ vipajjamānaṃ  
 appaphalaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, vaṇijjā yeva kam-  
 matṭhānaṃ appatṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appa-  
 samāraṃbhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti, evam eva

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si kasi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>r</sup> Si; Bm vānija.



kho, māṇava, pabbajjā kammaṭṭhānaṃ appaṭṭhaṃ appakiccaṃ appādhikaraṇaṃ appasamārambhaṃ sampajjamānaṃ mahaphalaṃ hotiti<sup>1</sup>.

Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, sace te agaru<sup>2</sup>, sādhu te pañca dhamme imasmim<sup>3</sup> parisatim<sup>4</sup> bhāsassūti.

Na kho me<sup>5</sup>, bho Gotama, garu, yatth' assu<sup>6</sup> bhavanto<sup>7</sup> vā nisinnā bhavantarūpā vā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, bhāsassūti.

Saccaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā paṭhamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Tapaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā dutiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brahmācariyaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā tatiyaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Ajjhenaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā catutthaṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Cāgaṃ kho, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañcamāṃ dhammaṃ paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya. Brāhmaṇā, bho Gotama, ime pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāyāti. Idha bhavaṃ Gotamo kim āhāti?

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Kim pana, māṇava? Atthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk hoti. <sup>2</sup> Sk agārū. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. Si appends the following note: Imissan ti paṭhena bhavitabbaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si parisati (as at p. 140). <sup>5</sup> Si omits me. <sup>6</sup> Sk yatthassa. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bu bhagavanto. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm nisinnā bh-po; Sk bhagavantaṃ rūpā; Bu bhavantarūpā cāti. <sup>9</sup> Bm tapaṃ ca. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds pi.

Kim pana, māṇava? Ye pi te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesam idaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ<sup>1</sup> tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti vācitaṃ anuvācenti, — seyyathīdaṃ Aṭṭhako Vāmake Vāmadevo Vessāmitto Yamataggi Aṅgirasos<sup>2</sup> Bhāradvājo Vāsetṭho Kassapo Bhagu, — te pi evam āhaṃsu: Mayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama.

Iti kira, māṇava, na 'tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇo pi yo<sup>3</sup> evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Na tthi koci brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyo pi ekācariyapācariyo pi yāva sattamā ācariyamahayugā yo evam āha: Ahaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā vipākaṃ pavedemāti. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro ... (*&c. as above, inserting na before evam āhaṃsu*) .. pavedemāti. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, andhaveni<sup>5</sup> paramparā saṃsatta<sup>6</sup> purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi no passati, — evam eva kho, maṇava, andhavenūpamaṃ maññe<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati, purimo pi na passati majjhimo pi na passati pacchimo pi na passatīti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavatā andhavenūpamena vuccamāno kupito anattamaṇo Bhagavantā yeva khumsento Bhagavantā yeva vambhento Bhagavantā yeva vadamāno: Samaṇos<sup>8</sup> Gotamos<sup>9</sup> pāpiko bhavissatīti, Bhagavantā etad avoca: Brāhmaṇo, bho<sup>10</sup> Gotama, Pokkharasāti<sup>11</sup> Opamañño<sup>12</sup> Subhagavaniko evam āha: Evam eva<sup>13</sup> pan' im' eke<sup>14</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanavisesā paṭijānanti; tesāṃ idaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk samihitaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk Yamataggi Aṅgirasos. <sup>3</sup> Sk so. <sup>4</sup> Bm hi. <sup>5</sup> Sk a-i. <sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm sambhattā; Sk paramparāyaṃ satta. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bm; Sk andhavenūpamaṃ ñe. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds ca. <sup>9</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>10</sup> Si omits bho. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Si; Bm P-ti. Bu hereon says: Tattha Pokkharasātīti idaṃ tassa nāmaṃ. Pokkharasādīti pi vuccati. See I Sum. Vil. 244 & I Dīgha 87. <sup>12</sup> Sk Opamaññe. <sup>13</sup> Si adds kho. <sup>14</sup> So all MSS., Si dividing ime ke.

sitaṃ hassakaṃ yeva sampajjati, nāmakāṃ yeva sampajjati, rittakāṃ yeva sampajjati, tucchakāṃ yeva sampajjati<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi<sup>2</sup> nāma manussabhūto uttarimanussadhammā<sup>3</sup> alamaṛiyañāṇadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhissati<sup>4</sup> vā sacchi<sup>5</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Kim pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānātīti?

Sakāya pi hi, bho Gotama, puṇṇikāya dāsiyā brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko na<sup>6</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, kuto pana sabbesaṃ yeva samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, māṇava, jaccandho puriso<sup>7</sup> na passeyya kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nilakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni<sup>8</sup> rūpāni, na passeyya lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na passeyya samavisamaṇi, na passeyya tāraṅkarūpāni<sup>9</sup>, na passeyya candimasuriye; so evaṃ vadeyya: Na 'tthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi nilakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi pītakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi lohitaṅkāni rūpāni, na 'tthi lohitaṅkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakāni rūpāni, na 'tthi mañjeṭṭhakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi samavisamaṇaṃ, na 'tthi samavisamaṇassa dassāvī; na 'tthi tāraṅkarūpāni, na 'tthi tāraṅkarūpānaṃ dassāvī; na 'tthi candimasuriyā, na 'tthi candimasuriyānaṃ<sup>10</sup> dassāvī. Aham etaṃ na jānāmi; aham etaṃ na passāmi; tasmā<sup>11</sup> na 'tthīti. Sammā nu kho so, māṇava, vadamāno vadeyyātīti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Atthi kaṇhasukkāni rūpāni, atthi<sup>12</sup> kaṇhasukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī; atthi nilakāni rūpāni, atthi nilakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, . . . . atthi candimasuriyā, atthi candimasuriyānaṃ dassāvī. Aham etaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>3</sup> Bm u-maṇ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk here; Bm dakkhati; Si dakkhīti. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk sacchiṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si omits; Bm inserts after paricca. <sup>7</sup> Si inserts so. <sup>8</sup> Bm nil<sup>0</sup> & pit<sup>0</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> Sk kāt<sup>0</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits na 'tthi c<sup>0</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Si adds taṃ. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits k-ni rūpāni atthi.

na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā na 'tthīti na hi so, bho Gotama, sammā vadamāno vadeyyāti.

Evam eva kho, māṇava, brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamañño Subhagavaniko andho acakkhuko. So vata uttari-manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ ñassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi<sup>1</sup> vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Ye<sup>3</sup> te Kosalakā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, seyyathidaṃ Caṅki brāhmaṇo Tārukkho brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo Jāpussoṇi<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo pitā vā<sup>6</sup> te Todeyyo, — katamā nesaṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te sammusā<sup>7</sup> vācam bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā asammusāti?

Sammusā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te mantā<sup>8</sup> vācam bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā amantā ti?

Mantā, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te paṭisaṅkhāya<sup>9</sup> vācam bhāseyyuṃ yaṃ vā apaṭisaṅkhāyāti?

Paṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Katamā tesāṃ seyyo, yaṃ vā te atthasaṃhitā<sup>10</sup> vācam bhāseyyuṃ, yaṃ vā anatthasaṃhitā ti?

Atthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Yadi evaṃ sante brāhmaṇena Pokkharasātinā Opamaññena Subhagavanikena<sup>11</sup> sammusā vācā bhasitā asammusā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Asammusā, bho Gotama.

Mantā<sup>13</sup> vācā bhāsītā, amantā vā<sup>13</sup> ti?

Amantā, bho Gotama.

Paṭisaṅkhāya vācā bhāsītā, apaṭisaṅkhāya vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Apaṭisaṅkhāya, bho Gotama.

Atthasaṃhitā vācā bhāsītā anatthasaṃhitā vā<sup>12</sup> ti?

Anatthasaṃhitā, bho Gotama.

<sup>1</sup> Sk here et supra sacchiṃ. <sup>2</sup> Bm vijjatīti. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si Kosalikā. <sup>5</sup> Jāpussoṇi; Si Jāpussoṇi; Sk Jānussoṇi, generally but Jāpussoṇi in fine. <sup>6</sup> Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk sammuccā; Bm samuccā; Si sammucchā. <sup>8</sup> So MSS. & Bu. <sup>9</sup> So MSS.; Bu paṭisaṅkhā. <sup>10</sup> Bu atthasaṅgahitā. <sup>11</sup> Sk here inserts, before sammuccā, samassu. <sup>12</sup> Bm Si omit vā. <sup>13</sup> Sk amantā.

Pañca kho ime, māṇava, nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca? — Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhani-  
varaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> uddhaccaḷakkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.  
Ime kho, māṇava, pañca nīvaraṇā. Imehi kho, māṇava,  
pañcahi<sup>2</sup> nīvaraṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Su-  
bhagavaniko āvaṭo<sup>3</sup> nivuto ophuto<sup>4</sup> pariyaṇaddho. So vata  
uttarimanussadhammā alamariyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati  
vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā karissatīti, — n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati,  
Pañca kho ime, māṇava, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? —  
Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpa-  
saṃhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup> sotaviññeyyā saddā, — pe — ghānaviññeyyā  
gandhā, jivhāviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>6</sup> itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho,  
māṇava, pañca kāmaguṇā. Imehi kho<sup>7</sup>, māṇava, pañcahi<sup>8</sup>  
kāmaguṇehi brāhmaṇo Pokkharasāti Opamaṇṇo Subhagavaniko  
gathito<sup>9</sup> mucchito ajjhoppaṇo anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇa-  
paṇṇo paribhuñjati. So vata uttarimanussadhammā alama-  
riyaṇāṇadassanavisesaṃ ṇassati vā dakkhiti vā sacchi vā ka-  
rissatīti, — n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi,  
māṇava? Yaṃ vā tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ paṭicca aggim jā-  
leyya<sup>10</sup>, yaṃ vā nissatṭhatinaḷakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim<sup>11</sup> jā-  
leyya, — katamo nu khvassa aggi accimā ca<sup>12</sup> vaṇṇimā ca  
pabhassaro cāti?

Sace taṃ, bho Gotama, ṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> nissatṭhatinaḷakatṭhu-  
pādānaṃ aggim jālitum<sup>14</sup>, svāssa aggi accimā ca vaṇṇimā  
ca pabhassaro cāti.

Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, māṇava, anavakāso, yaṃ nissatṭha-  
tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ aggim jāleyya<sup>15</sup> aññatra iddhiṃmatā. Sey-  
yathāpi, māṇava, tiṇakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭicca aggi<sup>17</sup> jalati,  
tathūpamaḷhaṃ, māṇava, imaṃ pītiṃ vadāmi, yāyaṃ pīti

<sup>1</sup> Bm thin°. <sup>2</sup> Sk pañca. <sup>3</sup> So Bu & 1 Dīgha 246; Sk āvaṭo; Bm Si  
āvuto. <sup>4</sup> So Bm Si; Sk ovuto; Bu opāto ti onaddho. <sup>5</sup> Bm raja-  
niya. <sup>6</sup> Sk poṭṭhabbā. <sup>7</sup> Sk ime kho hi. <sup>8</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>9</sup> So  
Sk Bu; Bm Si gadhito. <sup>10</sup> Sk jaleyva throughout. <sup>11</sup> Sk here aggim but  
aggi infra. <sup>12</sup> So Sk Bm Bu; Si c' eva. <sup>13</sup> Sk inserts 'nissatṭhānaṃ'.  
<sup>14</sup> Bm jalitum. <sup>15</sup> Sk jaleyya. <sup>16</sup> Sk here & generally, nissatṭhatina-  
kaṭṭhupādānaṃ; Bm Si have short a & u. <sup>17</sup> Sk aggim.

pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, nissatṭha-  
tṭhakatṭhupādānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, paṭicca<sup>2</sup> aggi<sup>3</sup> jalati, tathūpamāhaṃ,  
māṇava, imam pītiṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi, yāyam pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi  
aññatra akusalehi dhammehi. Katamā ca, māṇava, pīti aññatr'  
eva kāmehi aññatra akusalehi dhammehi? Idha, māṇava,  
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>5</sup>  
paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho, mā-  
ṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dhammehi.  
Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā  
— pe<sup>7</sup>— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayam pi kho,  
māṇava, pīti aññatr' eva kāmehi aññatr' akusalehi dham-  
mehi. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpenti  
puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, kam<sup>8</sup> ettha brāh-  
maṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāpenti puññassa  
kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññā-  
penti puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanaṃ, cāgam ettha  
brāhmaṇā dhammaṃ mahapphalataraṃ paññāpenti puññassa  
ākiriyya kusalassa ārādhanaṃyāti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, māṇava? Idha aññatarassa brāh-  
maṇassa mahāyañño paccupaṭṭhito assa; atha dve brāhmaṇā  
āgaccheyyūṃ: Itthannāniassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anu-  
bhavissāmāti; tatth'<sup>10</sup> ekassa brāhmaṇassa evam assa: Aho  
vata aham<sup>11</sup> eva labheyyaṃ bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ  
aggapiṇḍaṃ, na añño<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggā-  
sanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti; ṭhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> kho pan' etaṃ,  
māṇava, vijjati, yaṃ añño brāhmaṇo labheyya bhattagge aggāsa-  
naṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, na so brāhmaṇo labheyya bhat-  
tagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ; Añño<sup>14</sup> brāhmaṇo  
labhati bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ, nāhaṃ  
labhāmi bhattagge aggāsanaṃ aggodakaṃ aggapiṇḍaṃ ti, iti

<sup>1</sup> Si n-āno. <sup>2</sup> Si omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk aggin. <sup>4</sup> Sk pīti; Bm pit<sup>o</sup> throughout.  
<sup>5</sup> Sk Bm omit these three words, Sk inserting pe. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si paṭhamam  
jhānaṃ, as always. <sup>7</sup> Bm Bm omits pe. <sup>8</sup> Sk katam. <sup>9</sup> So Bm Si; Sk  
mahapphalam. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si tatra. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si vataham. <sup>12</sup> Sk nāñño; Si  
añño brāhmaṇa labheyyuṃ. <sup>13</sup> Sk ya. <sup>14</sup> Bm Si añño brāhmaṇa labhanti.

so kupito hoti anattamano; — imassa pana, māṇava, brāhmaṇā kiṃ vipākāṃ paññāpentīti?

Na khvettha<sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā evaṃ dānaṃ denti: Iminā paro<sup>2</sup> kupito hotu<sup>3</sup> anattamano ti. Atha khvettha brāhmaṇā anukampājātikaṃ<sup>4</sup> yeva dānaṃ dentīti?

Evaṃ sante kho, māṇava<sup>5</sup>, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvattu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti?

Evaṃ sante, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ puññakiriyāvattu hoti yadidaṃ anukampājātikan ti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, ime tvaṃ pañca dhamme<sup>6</sup> kattha bahulaṃ samanupassasi<sup>7</sup> gahaṭṭhesu vā pabbajitesu vā ti?

Ye 'me, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi appaṃ gahaṭṭhesu. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na<sup>8</sup> satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi<sup>9</sup> hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>10</sup> pana, bho Gotama, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ saccavādi hoti. Gahaṭṭho hi, bho Gotama, mahatṭho<sup>11</sup> mahākicco mahādhikaraṇo mahāsamārambho, na satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacāri hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo hoti. Pabbajito kho<sup>12</sup> pana, bho Gotama<sup>13</sup>, appatṭho appakicco appādhikaraṇo appasamārambho, satataṃ samitaṃ tapassī hoti, brahmacāri hoti, sajjhāyabahulo hoti, cāgabahulo<sup>14</sup> hoti. Ye 'me, bho Gotama, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, imāhaṃ pañca dhamme pabbajitesu bahulaṃ samanupassāmi, appaṃ gahaṭṭhesūti.

Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhanāya, cittassāhaṃ ete

1 Sk kho ettha. 2 Si ca vo. 3 Si omits. 4 So Sk Bu; Bm Si anukampaj<sup>0</sup> (as Sk infra). 5 Sk pana. 6 Si omits ime t. p. dhamme & inserts etc. 7 Si samanupassasīti, omitting remaining words of sentence. 8 Sk omits. 9 So Bm Si Bu; Sk sabbavādi. 10 Sk omits. 11 Sk here, ut supra, gahaṭṭho. 12 Sk mits. 13 Sk inserts na. 14 Sk bhāvabahulo.

parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu saccavādī hoti, so saccavādī 'mhīti<sup>1</sup> labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>2</sup> yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu tapassī hoti brahmacārī hoti sajjhāyabahulo hoti cāgabahulo hoti, so cāgabahulo 'mhīti labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ, yaṃ taṃ kusalūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ cittassāhaṃ etaṃ parikkhāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ abyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāya. Ye te, māṇava, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārādhānāya, cittassāhaṃ ete parikkhāre vadāmi, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Tvdeyyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ<sup>3</sup> saḥavyatāya maggaṃ jānātīti<sup>4</sup>.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo? Nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti?

Evam bho. Āsanne ito Naḷakāragāmo, nayito dūre Naḷakāragāmo ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, māṇava? Idh' assa<sup>5</sup> puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho<sup>6</sup>, taṃ enaṃ Naḷakāragāmato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ<sup>7</sup> Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ, — siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā ti?

No h' idaṃ, bho Gotama. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu<sup>8</sup> hi, bho Gotama, puriso Naḷakāragāme jātavaddho; tassa sabbān' eva Naḷakāragāmassa maggāni suviditānīti.

Siyā nu kho, māṇava, tassa purisassa Naḷakāragāme jātavaddhassa Naḷakāragāmassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhā-

<sup>1</sup> Bm Si saccavadimhīti. <sup>2</sup> Bm pāmojjaṃ. Cf. I 37. <sup>3</sup> Sk abrahmānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si pajānātīti. <sup>5</sup> Si idha khvassa. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si -vaḍḍo. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; Sk avasaṭaṃ; Bm Si apasakkaṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk asu; Si assa.



yitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā<sup>1</sup>. Na tveva Tathāgatassa, brahmalokaṃ vā brahmalokagāminiṃ vā paṭipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup>, māṇava, pajānāmi, brahmalokaṃ ca brahmalokagāminiṃ ca paṭipadaṃ, yathāpaṭipanno ca<sup>4</sup> brahmalokaṃ upapanno, taṃ ca pajānāmi<sup>5</sup>.

Sutaṃ me taṃ, bho Gotama: Samaṇo Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetīti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggaṃ desetūti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sadhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsisāmi<sup>6</sup>.

Evam bho ti Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamo ca, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tatha tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena<sup>6</sup> pharivā viharati. Evam bhāvitāya<sup>7</sup> kho, māṇava, mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkadhamo<sup>8</sup> appakasiren' eva catuddisā<sup>9</sup> viññāpeyya; evam eva kho, māṇava<sup>10</sup>, evam<sup>11</sup> bhāvitāya<sup>12</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayam pi kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo. Puna ca paraṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā — pe<sup>13</sup> — muditāsaḥagatena cetasā, upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthiṃ; iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena ap-

<sup>1</sup> Bm adds ti. <sup>2</sup> Sk brahmaloke vā br-iyā vā p-dāya. <sup>3</sup> Sk vāhaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Sk adds Brahmā. <sup>5</sup> Sk paṭijānāmi. <sup>6</sup> So Bm here, instead of its ordinary reading abyāpajjhena. <sup>7</sup> Sk bhāsitāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk Bu s-mmo. <sup>9</sup> Si catuddisā. <sup>10</sup> Bm inserts la. <sup>11</sup> Sk omits. <sup>12</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si omit pe.

pamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evaṃ bhāvitāya kho, māṇava, upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasiren' eva catuddisā viññāpeyya, evam eva kho, māṇava, evaṃ bhāvitāya<sup>1</sup> upekhāya cetovimuttiyā, yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho, māṇava, Brahmānaṃ saḥavyatāya maggo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā yivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti<sup>3</sup>, — evam evaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhoto Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Gotama, gacchāma; bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, māṇava, kālaṃ maññasīti.

Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Tena kho pana samayena Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo sabba-setena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena<sup>5</sup> Sāvattiyā niyyāti divādivassa. Addasā kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā<sup>6</sup> Subhaṃ māṇavaṃ Todeyyaputtaṃ etad avoca: Handa kuto nu<sup>7</sup> bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo āgacchati divādivassāti?

Ito hi kho ahaṃ, bho, āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa santikā ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasī, bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo? Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyā paṇḍito maññe ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm inserts kho māṇava. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si dakkhintīti. <sup>4</sup> Bm eva

<sup>5</sup> Sk vaḷabhiraṭṭhema. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si disvāna. <sup>7</sup> Si omits kuto nu.

Ko cāham, bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jānissāmi, so pi nun'assa tādiso va yo samaṇassa Gotamassa paññāveyyattiyam jāneyyāti.

Uḷārāya khalu bhavam Bhāradvājo samaṇam Gotamam pasamsāya pasamsatīti.

Ko cāham<sup>1</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇam Gotamam pasamsissāmi pasatthapasattho ca, so<sup>2</sup> bhavam Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussānam, ye c' ime, bho, brāhmaṇā pañca dhamme paññāpentī puññassa kiriyāya kusalassa ārāhanāya, cittassa te<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Gotamo parikkhāre vadati<sup>4</sup>, yadidaṃ cittaṃ averam abyāpajjam tassa bhāvanāyāti.

Evam vutte Jānussonī brāhmaṇo sabbasetā vaḷavābhīrathā orohitvā ekaṃsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā udānam udānesi: Lābhā raṇño Pasenadissa Kosalassa, suladdham lābhā raṇño Pasenadissa Kosalassa yassa<sup>5</sup> vijite Tathāgato viharati araham Sammā-sambuddho ti.

SUBHASUTTAM<sup>6</sup> NAVAMAM.

100.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam carati mahatā bhikkhusamghena saddhiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Dhānañjānī<sup>7</sup> nāma brāhmaṇī Caṇḍalakappe<sup>8</sup> paṭivasati abhippasannā Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca. Atha kho Dhānañjānī brāhmaṇī upakkhalitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi: Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa! Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here ca aham. <sup>2</sup> Si omits so. <sup>3</sup> Si cittass' eva, inserting ete after Gotamo. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vadeti. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit yassa. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Subhagassuttam. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si Dhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> elsewhere, after reading Vasalakappe here; B<sup>m</sup> Cañcalikappe; Si Paccagakappe; Bu Vaddhalakappe. A Kandy MS reads Caṇḍalak<sup>o</sup>.

buddhassāti<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Saṅgāravo<sup>2</sup> nāma māṇavo Caṇḍalakappe paṭivasati tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhadānaṃ itihāsapañca-mānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhanesu anavayo. Assosi kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇiyā evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsamānāya, sutvā Dhānañjāniṃ brāhmaṇiṃ etad avoca: Avabhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Dhānañjāni brahmaṇi parābhūtā ca 'yaṃ<sup>5</sup> Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi vijjamānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ, atha ca pana tassa muṇḍakassa samaṇa-kassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati<sup>6</sup>.

Na hi<sup>7</sup> pana tvaṃ, tāta<sup>8</sup> Bhadramukha<sup>9</sup>, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jānāsi; sace tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, tassa Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ jāneyyāsi, na tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, taṃ Bhagaṇantaṃ akkositabbaṃ paribhāsita-bbaṃ mañneyyāsi.

Tena hi, bhoti, yadā samaṇo Gotamo Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto hoti, atha kho me<sup>10</sup> āroceyyāsi.

Evaṃ Bhadramukhāti kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi Saṅgāravassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Kosalesu anupubbena cārikaṃ cara-māno Caṇḍalakappaṃ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Assosi kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi: Bhagavā kira Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane ti. Atha kho Dhānañjāni brāhmaṇi yena 'Saṅgāravo māṇavo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Saṅgāraṇaṃ māṇavaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, so Bhagavā Caṇḍalakappaṃ anuppatto Caṇḍalakappe viharati Todeyyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ambavane. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, tāta Bhadramukha, kālaṃ mañāsiti.

Evaṃ bhoti<sup>11</sup> kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Dhānañjāniyā brāhmaṇiya paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk Si omit 3<sup>rd</sup> repetition. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bm & Bu; Si Saṅgāravo. <sup>3</sup> Bm Dhānañjāniyā. <sup>4</sup> Sk athabhūtā 'yaṃ; Bm v' ayam; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> So Sk; Bm v' ayam; Si ca yaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm bhāsissati. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hi. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits tāta. <sup>9</sup> Sk Bh-ā. <sup>10</sup> Sk kho for me. <sup>11</sup> Sk bhoti.

katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: — Santi kho <sup>1</sup>, bho Gotama, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, bho Gotama, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesam bhavaṃ Gotamo katamo ti <sup>2</sup>?

Diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattānaṃ <sup>3</sup> ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānantānaṃ <sup>4</sup> pi kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, vemattataṃ <sup>5</sup> vadāmi. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā anussavikā, te <sup>6</sup> anussavena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi brāhmaṇā Tevijjā. Santi pana, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kevalaṃ saddhāmettākena diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, seyyathāpi Takki Vīmaṃsī. Santi, Bhāradvāja, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti. Tatra, Bhāradvāja, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya, diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi. Tad amina p' etaṃ, Bhāradvāja pariyāyena veditabbaṃ. Yathā ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu sāmaṃ yeva dhammaṃ abhiññāya diṭṭhadhammābhiññāvosānapāramippattā ādibrahmacariyaṃ paṭijānanti, tesāham asmi.

Idha me <sup>7</sup>, Bhāradvāja, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa Bodhisattass' eva sato etad aho: — Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso <sup>8</sup> pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparissuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritum. Yannūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, Bhāradvāja, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk Bm omits ti. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm d-pattā. <sup>4</sup> Bm p-antiti. Na pi kho ahaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si vemattaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si tena. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits me. <sup>8</sup> Bm a-se.

rena samayena daharo va samāno susu kālakeso ... (*&c. as from line 28 of Vol. I page 163 to page 167 line 8, substituting Bhāradvāja for bhikkhave*) .... alam<sup>1</sup> idam padhānāyāti.

Apissu mañ .... (*&c. as from line 29 of Vol. I page 249 to page 247 line 16, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi kho me ... tiṭṭhati p. 243 line 2 & on p. 244*) ... āvatto bāhullāyāti.

So kho aham, Bhāradvāja, oḷārikañ āhārañ āhāretvā balañ gahetvā vivicc' eva kāmehi — pe — paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ — pe — tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja vihāsim.

So evañ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anañgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte .... (*&c. as from line 19 of Vol. I page 248 to page 249 line 21, substituting Bhāradvāja for Aggivessana & omitting evarūpā pi .... tiṭṭhati on pp. 248, 249*) .... ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

Evañ vutte Saṅgāravo māṇavo Bhagavantañ etad avoca: — Atṭhita<sup>1</sup> vata<sup>2</sup> bhoto Gotamassa padhānañ ahoṣi, sappurisa<sup>3</sup> vata bhoto Gotamassa padhānañ ahoṣi, yathā tañ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Kin nu kho<sup>4</sup>, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti?

Ṭhānaso me tañ<sup>5</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditañ yadidañ atthi devā ti.

Kin nu kho, bho Gotama, atthi devā ti puṭṭho samāno, ṭhānaso me tañ<sup>6</sup>, Bhāradvāja, viditañ yadidañ atthi devā ti<sup>7</sup> vadesi? Nanu<sup>8</sup>, bho Gotama, evañ sante tucchā musā hotīti?

Atthi devā ti, Bhāradvāja, puṭṭho samāno, atthi devā

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits vata.    <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si.    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omit kho.  
<sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si kho pan etañ.    <sup>6</sup> Si pan' etañ; B<sup>m</sup> kho pan' etañ.    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Si omit yadidañ; B<sup>m</sup> reads adhidevā (as throughout).    <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si nanu.

ti yo vadeyya, ṭhānaso viditā me viditā ti yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup>,  
 atha khvettha<sup>2</sup> viññūpurisena ekaṃsena niṭṭham gantabbaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 yadidaṃ atthi devā ti.

Kissa pana me bhavaṃ Gotamo ādiken' eva na<sup>4</sup> byā-  
 kāsīti?

Ucce<sup>5</sup> sammataṃ kho etaṃ, Bhāradvāja, lokasmiṃ yad-  
 idaṃ atthi<sup>6</sup> devā ti.

Evam vutte Saṅgāro māṇavo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:  
 — Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama; abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama,  
 Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭi-  
 channaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya.  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni  
 dakkhintīti, — evam evaṃ bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇagatan ti.

SAṄĀRAVASUTTAM DASAMAṀ.

BRĀHMAṆAVAGGO PAṄCAMAṀ.

MAJJHIMAPAṆṆĀSAMṀ SAMATTAṀ.

<sup>1</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits ṭhānaso . . . vadeyya; B<sup>m</sup> ṭhānaso me viditā ti yo vadeyya. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> kho tvaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> gantaṃ; Si gantaṃ vā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si uccena. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> (here only) adhidevā, like B<sup>m</sup> always. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omits. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Majjhima Paṇṇāsaka; Si Majjhimapañṇāsakaṃ. <sup>9</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omit.

## 101.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati; Devadahaṃ nāma Sakkānaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti. — Evaṃ-vādino, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃ-vādāhaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhe upasaṃkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi: Saccaṃ kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, evaṃ vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti? Te ce me, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā evaṃ puṭṭhā Āmā ti paṭijānanti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayaṃ pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tamhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti?

No h' idaṃ avuso.

Kiṃ pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjinṇaṃ bhavissatīti?



No h' idam āvuso.

Kim pana tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadan ti?

No h' idam, āvuso.

Iti kira tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti; na jānātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ kammaṃ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ, ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ na kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā<sup>2</sup>, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace<sup>3</sup> tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā<sup>4</sup>, jāneyyātha: Ahuvāṃ' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, — jāneyyātha: Akarāṃ' eva mayam pubbe pāpaṃ kammaṃ, na nākaramhāti jāneyyātha: Evarūpaṃ vā evarūpaṃ vā pāpaṃ dhammaṃ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ ettakaṃ vā dukkhaṃ nijjiretabbaṃ, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjiṇṇe sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti; jāneyyātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānaṃ, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadam. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya, yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Cf. I 93 For the foregoing argument. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here akarane, *supra* akaranaṃ generally. <sup>3</sup> Si adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Here in S<sup>k</sup> begins an undecipherable passage extending to sesaṃ ca nāṇadassanaṃ on page 218.

kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, puriso sallena viddho assa savīsenā gālhūpalepanena<sup>1</sup>; so sallassa pi vedanāhetu<sup>2</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapeyyum<sup>3</sup>; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya; so satthena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā<sup>4</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya; so esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu<sup>5</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyaheyya<sup>6</sup>; so sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>7</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odaheyya; so agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyeyya; so aparena samayena rūlhena<sup>8</sup> vaṇena saṃchavinā<sup>9</sup> arogo assa sukhī serī sayamvasī pena kāmaṅgamo; tassa evaṃ assa: — Ahaṃ kho pubbe viddho ahosiṃ savīsenā gālhūpalepanena; so 'haṃ sallassa pi vedanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upaṭṭhapesum; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanti<sup>10</sup>; so 'haṃ sallena pi vaṇamukhassa parikantanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto esaniyā sallaṃ esi; so 'haṃ esaniyā pi sallassa esanāhetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto sallaṃ abbyahi<sup>11</sup>; so 'haṃ sallassa pi abbyahanahetu<sup>12</sup> dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim; tassa me so bhisakko sallakatto agadaṅgāraṃ vaṇamukhe odahi; so 'haṃ agadaṅgārassa pi vaṇamukhe odahanahetu dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyim;

<sup>1</sup> Si gālhūpalepanena; B<sup>m</sup> gālapalepanena; Bu gālhūpalepanenāti bahalūpanena. <sup>2</sup> Si vedanāhetu. <sup>3</sup> Bu upaṭṭhapeyyum. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si tippā througout, as S<sup>k</sup> sometimes. <sup>5</sup> Si esanāhetu. <sup>6</sup> Si abbhūṇheyya. <sup>7</sup> Si abbhūṇhanahetu. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> rūlhena. <sup>9</sup> Si saṃchavinā. <sup>10</sup> Si parikantati. <sup>11</sup> Si abbhūṇhi. <sup>12</sup> Si abbhūṇhanahetu.

so 'mhi<sup>1</sup> etarahi rūhena vaṇena saṁchavinā arogo sukhī serī sayamvasī yena kāmaṅgamo ti. — Evam eva kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, sace tumhe jāneyyātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe na nāhuvamhāti, jāneyyātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpam kammaṁ akaramhāti; jāneyyātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam, ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti; jāneyyatha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam kammānam pahānam, kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam. Evaṁ sante āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho tumhe, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, na jānātha: Ahuvām' eva mayam pubbe, na nāhuvamhāti, na jānātha: Akarām' eva mayam pubbe pāpam kammaṁ, na nākaramhāti; na jānātha: Evarūpam vā evarūpam vā pāpakammaṁ akaramhāti; na jānātha: Ettakam vā dukkham nijjinṇam ettakam vā dukkham nijjiretabbam ettakamhi vā dukkhe nijjinṇe sabbam dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti, na jānātha diṭṭhe va dhamme akusalānam dhammānam pahānam kusalānam dhammānam upasampadam, — tasmā āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam na kallam assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṁ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabban taṁ dukkham nijjinṇam bhavissatīti.

Evaṁ vutte, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhā maṁ etad avocum:

<sup>1</sup> Si so 'ham.

Nigaṇṭho, āvuso, Nāṭaputto<sup>1</sup> sabbaññū sabbadassavī aparisesam<sup>2</sup> nānadassanam patijānāti: Carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satatam samitam nānadassanam paccupaṭṭhitan ti. So evam āha: Athi kho vo<sup>3</sup>, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pubbe pāpam kammam kataṃ. Tam<sup>4</sup> imāya kaṭukāya dukkarakārikāya nijjaretha<sup>5</sup>; yaṃ pan' ettha etarahi kāyena saṃvutā vācāya saṃvutā manasā saṃvutā, tam āyatim pāpassa kammassa akaraṇam; iti purāṇanam kammānam tapasā vyantibhāvā<sup>6</sup>, navānam kammānam akaraṇā, āyatim anavassavo, āyatim anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbam dukkham nijjiṇṇam bhavissatīti. Tañ ca pan' amham ruccati c' eva khamati ca tena c' amhā attamanā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aham, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe etad avocaṃ: Pañca kho ime, āvuso<sup>7</sup> Nigaṇṭhā, dhammā ditṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Katame pañca? — Saddhā ruci anussavo ākāraparivitakko ditṭhinijjhānakhanti. Ime kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, pañca dhammā ditṭhe va dhamme dvidhā vipākā. Tatr' āyasmantānam Nigaṇṭhānam kā atītamse sathhari saddhā, kā rūci, ko anussavo, ko ākāraparivitakko, kā ditṭhinijjhānakhantīti? Evaṃvādī<sup>8</sup> kho aham, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikam vādaparihāram samanupassāmi. Puna ca parāham, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadāmi. — Tam kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yasmiṃ vo<sup>9</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippam padhānam, tippā tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha<sup>11</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippam padhānam, na tippā<sup>13</sup> tamhi<sup>10</sup> samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyathāti?

Yasmiṃ<sup>14</sup> no, āvuso Gotama, samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippam padhānam, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāma. Yasmiṃ pana no

<sup>1</sup> So Bm Si. <sup>2</sup> Bm aparam sesaṃ ca. <sup>3</sup> Si atthi vo; Bm atthi nu kho te. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits āvuso & tam. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si nijjiretha. <sup>6</sup> Sk here vy-ve. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits āvuso. <sup>8</sup> Bm evaṃvādīsu. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits here, inserting hi here & after samaye. <sup>10</sup> Si tasmiṃ. <sup>11</sup> Sk v-ā; Bm yediyetha throughout. <sup>12</sup> Sk te. <sup>13</sup> Sk padhānantiyā. <sup>14</sup> Bm adds pana.

samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyāmaṭi.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, — Yasmiṃ vo<sup>1</sup> samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha; yasmiṃ pana<sup>2</sup> vo pana samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ asa<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyantibhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhaya, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhaya, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhaya, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Sace, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ vo<sup>4</sup> samaye<sup>5</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tiṭṭheyy'eva<sup>6</sup> tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>; yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>8</sup> samaye na tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ tiṭṭheyy'eva<sup>9</sup> tasmiṃ samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ kallaṃ assa veyyākaraṇāya: Yaṃ kincāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, sabbaṃ taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ — pe<sup>10</sup> — sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Yasmā ca kho, āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yasmiṃ pana<sup>11</sup> vo samaye tippo upakkamo hoti tippaṃ padhānaṃ, tippā tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Yasmiṃ pana vo<sup>12</sup> samaye na<sup>13</sup> tippo upakkamo hoti na tippaṃ padhānaṃ, na tippaṃ tamhi samaye opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyatha. Te tumhe sāmaṃ yeva opakkamikā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyamānā avijjā aññāṇā<sup>14</sup> sammohā

<sup>1</sup> Sk kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits. <sup>3</sup> Sk na kalla. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits. <sup>5</sup> Sk samayena.

<sup>6</sup> So Si; Bm tippā; Sk na tippā. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds vediyetha. <sup>8</sup> Sk vo pana.

<sup>9</sup> Se Si; Bm na tippā; Sk tippā. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si omit pe & recite in extenso.

<sup>11</sup> Sk omits pana. <sup>12</sup> Sk vo pana. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits. <sup>14</sup> Si aññāṇā.

vipaccetha: Yam kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti, sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, sabban taṃ pubbekatahetu; iti purāṇānaṃ kammānaṃ tapasā vyanti-bhāvā, navānaṃ kammānaṃ akaraṇā, āyatiṃ anavassavo, āyatiṃ anavassavā kammakkhayo, kammakkhayā dukkhakkhayo, dukkhakkhayā vedanākkhayo, vedanākkhayā sabbaṃ dukkham nijjīṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃvādī pi<sup>1</sup> kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhesu na kiñci sahadhammikaṃ vādapaṭi-hāraṃ samanupassāmi.

Puna ca pañāhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, te Nigaṇṭhe evaṃ vadaṃmi: — Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedaniyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yam pan' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedaniyaṃ taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedaniyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yam idaṃ kam-

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si; Bm evaṃvādisu pi. <sup>2</sup> Si parāhaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk & Bu d-iyam.

maṃ bahavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Taṃ kim maññath', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā? Yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Yaṃ paṇ' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> hotūti labbham etan ti?

No h' idaṃ, āvuso.

Iti kir', āvuso Nigaṇṭhā, yaṃ idaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham<sup>2</sup> etaṃ; yaṃ<sup>3</sup> idaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p'<sup>4</sup> idaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ bahavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā appavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā bahavedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ; yaṃ p' idaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ upakkamena vā padhānena vā vedanīyaṃ hotūti alabbham etaṃ. Evaṃ sante āyasmantānaṃ Nigaṇṭhānaṃ aphalo

<sup>1</sup> Bm savedanīyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk labbham. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds pana. <sup>4</sup> Si omits pi.

upakkamo hoti<sup>1</sup> aphalaṃ padhānaṃ. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādināṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> āgacchanti.

Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pubbedukkata-kammakārino<sup>4</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpakena issarena nimmitā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpasaṅgatikā, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātihetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpābhijātikā yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama<sup>5</sup> hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā pāpadiṭṭhadhammupakkamā<sup>6</sup>, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vediyanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issarinimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā issarinimmānāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgatibhāvāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā saṅgatibhāvāhetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātihetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā abhijātihetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkama<sup>5</sup> hetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti,

<sup>1</sup> S\* hotīti. <sup>2</sup> S\* omits these three words; Si (not Bu) Nigaṇṭhā. <sup>3</sup> So S\* Bu; Bm gārayhaṭṭhānaṃ; Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ; Bu adds: vādā-nuppattā gārayhā ṭhānaṃ ti pi pāṭho. <sup>4</sup> So S\* Bu; Bm Si dukkaṭak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Bm -dhammūp<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Bm Nigaṇṭhā evarūpā diṭṭhadhammūpakkamā.



gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, gārayhā Nigaṇṭhā. Evaṃvādī, bhikkhave, Nigaṇṭhā; evaṃvādīnaṃ, bhikkhave. Nigaṇṭhānaṃ<sup>1</sup> ime dasa<sup>2</sup> sahadhammikā vādānuvādā gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aphalo upakkamo hoti aphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajjati. tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchite hoti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā<sup>3</sup> virāgo hoti; imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato<sup>4</sup> upekkham<sup>5</sup> bhāvayato virāgo hotīti. So yassa khvāssa<sup>6</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha<sup>7</sup> padahati; yassa pana dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. upekkham tattha bhāveti tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti<sup>8</sup>. — Evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkham bhāvayato virāgo hoti. evaṃ pi'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ hoti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando<sup>10</sup> tībāpekho<sup>11</sup>. So taṃ itthiṃ passैया añṇena<sup>12</sup> purisena saddhim santitṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purissassa, amuṃ itthiṃ disvā añṇena purisena saddhim santitṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkadomanassupāyāsā<sup>13</sup> ti?

Evaṃ bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībā-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits these three words. <sup>2</sup> Sk sace ime, omitting dasa. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si; Bm Bu saṃkhārappadhānā. <sup>4</sup> So all MSS. & Bu. <sup>5</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si upekkham. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si yassa hi khvassa; Bm yassa hi khvassa; Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa. <sup>7</sup> So Si Bu; Sk tattha s. p.; Bm tattha p. s. <sup>8</sup> Sk hotīti. <sup>9</sup> Sk here nijjīṇaṃ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībaccchando. <sup>11</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si tībāpekkho. <sup>12</sup> Sk adds vā. <sup>13</sup> Bm s-upāyāsa.

pekko; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave, tassa purisassa evam assa: Ahaṃ kho amussā<sup>1</sup> itthiyā sāratto paṭibaddhacitto tibbacchando tībāpekho<sup>2</sup>; tassa me amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ<sup>3</sup> uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>4</sup>; yan nūnāhaṃ yo me amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyyan ti. So yo amussā itthiyā chandarāgo taṃ pajaheyya. So taṃ itthiṃ passeyya aparena samayena aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tassa purisassa amuṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ, uppajjeyyūṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti?

No h'etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amu hi, bhante, puriso amussā itthiyā vitarāgo; tasmā taṃ itthiṃ disvā aññena purisena saddhiṃ santiṭṭhantiṃ sallapantiṃ sañjagghantiṃ saṃhasantiṃ na<sup>5</sup> uppajjanti sokadevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, na heva anaddhabhūtaṃ attānaṃ dukkhena addhabhāveti, dhammikaṃ ca sukhaṃ na paricajati<sup>6</sup>; tasmīṃ ca sukhe anadhimucchito hoti<sup>7</sup>. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imassa kho me dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti. Imassa pana me dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekkhabhāvayato virāgo hotīti<sup>8</sup>. So yassa khvāssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, saṃkhāraṃ tattha padahati; yassa pan' assa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekhaṃ bhāvayato virāgo hoti, upekhaṃ tattha bhāveti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa saṃkhāraṃ padahato saṃkhārappadhānā virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa taṃ dukkhaṃ nijjīṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Sk āvuso. <sup>2</sup> Sk here tībāpakko. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits. <sup>4</sup> Bm adds so. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Sk pariccajati. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits hoti. <sup>8</sup> So Sk; Bm Si hoti. <sup>9</sup> Sk yassa hi kho pan' assa.

hoti, tassa tassa dukkhanidānassa ajjupekkhato upekham bhāvayato virāgo hoti, evam pi 'ssa dukkham nijjīṇam hoti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalam padhānam.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho<sup>1</sup> me viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti<sup>2</sup> kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. Yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti? So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānam padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānam padahati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, usukāro<sup>3</sup> tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum<sup>4</sup> karoti kammaniyam. Yato kho, bhikkhave, usukārassa tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpitam hoti paritāpitam<sup>5</sup> hoti ujum kataṃ<sup>6</sup> kammaniyam, na so tam<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena usukāro tejanam dvīsu alātesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, atthāya usukāro tejanam dvīsu atālesu ātāpeyya paritāpeyya ujum kareyya kammaniyam, svāssa attho abinipphanno hoti; tasmā na aparena samayena usukāro ca tejanam dvīsu alāpesu ātāpeti paritāpeti ujum karoti kammaniyam. — Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati: Yathāsukham kho me<sup>8</sup> viharato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, dukkhāya pana me attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; yannūnāham dukkhāya attānam padaheyyan ti. So dukkhāya attānam padahati, tassa dukkhāya attānam padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. So na<sup>9</sup> aparena samayena duk-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits kho. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits from here to kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm usukāro. <sup>4</sup> Bm ujukam. <sup>5</sup> Sk ātāpīnam & paritāpīnam. <sup>6</sup> So Bm; Sk ujukam kataṃ; Si ujukataṃ. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits so tam. <sup>8</sup> Sk yathā su me. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits na.

khāya attānaṃ padahati. Tam kissa hetu? Yassa hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthāya dukkhāya attānaṃ padaheyya, svāssa attho abhinipphanno hoti, tasmā na aparena samayena dukkhāya attānaṃ padahati<sup>1</sup>. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū . . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 179 l. 2 to p. 181 l. 24) . . . . cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nivarane<sup>2</sup> pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā, ajjhataṃ saṃpasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako<sup>4</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yan taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va<sup>6</sup> somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>7</sup> adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 182 l. 19 to l. 33) . . . . anussarati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . . (repeat from Vol. I p. 183 l. 1 to l. 18) . . . . satte pajānāti. Evam pi, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Si padahatiti. <sup>2</sup> Bm nivarane. <sup>3</sup> So Sk; Bm Si paṭhamam jhānaṃ &c., as usual. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si upekkhako. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si tatiyam jhānaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Sk adds kho. <sup>7</sup> Bm Si atthagamā. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si catuttham jhānaṃ.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe . . . . (*repeat from Vol. I p. 279 l. 19 to l. 32*) . . . . itthattāyāti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saphalo upakkamo hoti saphalaṃ padhānaṃ.

Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>1</sup> dasa sahadhammikā pāsamsatṭhānā āgacchanti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>2</sup> pubbesukatakkamakārī, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato bhaddakena issarena nimmito, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇasaṅgātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇābhijātiko, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, addhā, bhikkhave, Tathāgato kalyāṇadiṭṭhadhammupakkamo, yaṃ etarahi evarūpā anāsavā sukhā vedanā vedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato; no ce sattā pubbekatahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato; no ce sattā issaranimmānaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato<sup>3</sup>. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato; no ce sattā saṅgati bhāvahetu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato, no ce sattā abhijātiheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato. Sace, bhikkhave, sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsamsō Tathāgato; no ce sattā diṭṭhadhammupakkamaheṭu

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> evaṃvādināṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> T-te. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omi<sup>4</sup>s the whole of this sentence from sace.

sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti, pāsaṃso Tathāgato. Evaṃvādi, bhikkhave, Tathāgato<sup>1</sup>, evaṃvādiṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> ime dasa sahadhammikā pāsaṃsaṭṭhānā āgacchantīti<sup>3</sup>.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

DEVADAHASUTTAM PĀTHAMAM.

102.

Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇa aparantakappikā aparantānuditṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhi-vuttipadāni<sup>5</sup> abhivadanti. Saññī attā hoti arogo<sup>6</sup> param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva saññī nāsaññī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti. Iti santaṃ vā attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>7</sup>. Sato vā pana sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vā pan' eke abhivadanti<sup>8</sup>. Iti imāni pañca hutvā tiṇi honti, tiṇi hutvā pañca honti. Ayam ud-deso pañcattayassa<sup>9</sup>.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attā-

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Bm T-tā; Sk T-taṃ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Sk omits these three words; Bm evaṃvādīnaṃ b. Tathāgatānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Sk āgacchanti. <sup>4</sup> Bm bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; Sk Bm Si adhimuttipadāni; cf. 1 Dīgha 12 & 30. <sup>6</sup> Sk ārogo throughout. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>8</sup> Bm omits this sentence, -sato... abhivadanti. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm paccattayassa; Sk pavattassa.

nam<sup>1</sup> paññāpenti arogaṃ<sup>2</sup> param marañā; rūpiṃ<sup>3</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā; appamaṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā. Etam va pan' eke' sam<sup>5</sup> upātivattataṃ viññānakasiṇam eke abhivadanti appamānaṃ āṇaṇjaṃ<sup>6</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, n' eva rūpiṃ vā nārūpiṃ<sup>7</sup> vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, ekattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, nānattasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, parittasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā, appamaṇasaññim vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpenti arogaṃ param marañā. Yā vā pan' esaṃ<sup>8</sup> saññānaṃ<sup>9</sup> parisuddhā paramā aggā anuttariyā

<sup>1</sup> Sk saññimattānaṃ; Bm saññiattānaṃ; Si saññim attānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Sk arogo here only. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Sk Bm rūpi. Similarly arūpiṃ &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits vā. <sup>5</sup> Si pana tesam. <sup>6</sup> Sk āṇaṇja; Bm āneṇjaṃ; Si aneṇjaṃ. Cf. page 253. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits vā nārūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> So Sk Si; Bm pan' etasam. <sup>9</sup> So Si Bm; Sk Bu saññānaṃ throughout.

akkhāyati yadi rūpasaññānam yadi arūpasaññānam yadi ekattasaññānam yadi nānattasaññānam. Na 'tthi kiñtīti<sup>1</sup> ākiñcaññāyatanam eke abhivadanti appamañam āpañjam. Tayidam saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ; atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti vidityā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā<sup>2</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke<sup>3</sup> paṭikkosanti. Tam kissa hetu? Saññā rogo saññā gaṇḍo saññā sallam, etaṃ santam<sup>4</sup> pañitam yadidaṃ asaññan ti. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā<sup>6</sup> te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānam paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā. Yo hi koci, bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya: Aham aññatra rūpā<sup>7</sup> aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṃkhārehi aññatra<sup>8</sup> viññāpessa<sup>9</sup> āgatiṃ vā gatiṃ vā cutiṃ vā uppattiṃ vā vuddhiṃ vā virūhiṃ<sup>10</sup> vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti, n' etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati. Tayidam saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Bm iti kiñcīti. <sup>2</sup> Sk here & infra reads n' eva rūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā. <sup>3</sup> Si ete. <sup>4</sup> Si adds etaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti. <sup>6</sup> Sk here reads arūpiṃ vā. <sup>7</sup> Sk rūpiṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Si viññāpā; Bm viññāpēna. <sup>10</sup> Bm viruhiṃ.



khārānaṃ nirodho ath' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇa-  
dassāvī<sup>1</sup> Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim  
nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attā-  
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ vā te samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ  
param maraṇā. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
saṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam  
eke paṭikkosanti. Ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaṅṅim  
attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikk-  
kosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Saṅṅā rogo saṅṅā gaṇḍo saṅṅā  
sallaṃ, asaṅṅā sammoho; etaṃ santaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ paṇītaṃ ya-  
didaṃ nevasaṅṅānāsaṅṅā<sup>4</sup> ti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato  
pajānāti<sup>5</sup>: Ye kho te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim  
nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ  
vā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim<sup>6</sup> attā-  
naṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā, arūpiṃ te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim<sup>7</sup> nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, rūpiṃ ca arūpiṃ ca vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā, nevarūpiṃ nārūpiṃ vā te bhonto  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaṅṅim nāsaṅṅim attānaṃ paññāpentī  
arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>8</sup>. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbassa saṃkhāramattena<sup>10</sup>  
etassa āyatanassa<sup>11</sup> upasampadaṃ paññāpentī; byasanaṃ h'  
etaṃ, bhikkhave, akkhāyati<sup>12</sup> etassa āyatanassa upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Sk nissaraṇād°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits te. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds etaṃ uttamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Si Bm Bu; Sk nevasaṅṅānāsaṅṅān, & (supra) asaṅṅān. <sup>5</sup> Bm abhijānāti as usual. <sup>6</sup> Sk omits nāsaṅṅim. <sup>7</sup> Sk adds attānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Sk adds rūpi ca arūpi ca vā te bhonto. <sup>9</sup> Si samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā. <sup>10</sup> So Bu; Bm Si d-tabbasaṃkh°; Sk d-viññāsaṃkh°. <sup>11</sup> So Si Bu; Bm āyatanamat-  
tena; Sk āyatanamattenassa. <sup>12</sup> Bm āyatanam akkhāyati.

padāya; na h' etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam sasamkhārasamāpattipattabbam<sup>1</sup> akkhāyati sasamkhārāvasesāsamāpattipattabbam<sup>2</sup> etaṃ, bhikkhave, āyatanam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ samkhataṃ oḷārikaṃ, atthi kho pana samkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññāpentī, tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī<sup>3</sup> arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā asaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī arogaṃ param maraṇā<sup>4</sup> tesam eke paṭikkosanti; ye pi te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā nevasaññim nāsaññim attānaṃ paññāpentī, arogaṃ param maraṇā, tesam eke paṭikkosanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sabbe p' ime bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamsarā<sup>5</sup> āsattiṃ<sup>6</sup> yeva abhivadanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma, iti pecca bhavissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma vāñijassa vāñijāya<sup>7</sup> gacchato evaṃ hoti: Ito me idaṃ bhavissati, iminā idaṃ lacchāmīti, — evaṃ ev' ime<sup>8</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā vāñijūpamā<sup>9</sup> maññe paṭibhanti: Iti pecca bhavissāma iti pecca bhavissāmāti<sup>10</sup>. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti<sup>11</sup>: Ye kho<sup>12</sup> te bhonte samaṇabrāhmaṇā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ<sup>13</sup> paññāpentī, te sakkāyabhayā sakkāyaparijegucchā<sup>14</sup>, sakkāyaññeva<sup>15</sup> anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sīgaddūlabaddho<sup>16</sup> dalhe thambhe vā khīle<sup>17</sup> vā upani-

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> sasam-avyaṃ; B<sup>m</sup> Si samkh<sup>o</sup> omitting sā-. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; Bu samkhārāvasesamāpattipattabbāyaṃ ti; B<sup>m</sup> Si samkhārāvasesasamāpattipattabbāyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits words after first paññāpentī & inserts after second parammaraṇā the words tesam p' ete tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saññim attānaṃ paññāpentī parammaraṇā. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits this clause ye pi... parammaraṇā. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> uddham param; Si addham parāmasanti. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> āsatti; S<sup>k</sup> āsatti; Bu adds āpattin ti pi pātho. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vāñijāya. <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> eva te; Si eva kho 'me, <sup>9</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> vāñijūpamā; S<sup>k</sup> vāñijūpamā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> repeats the above passage from seyyathāpi to bhavissāmāti. <sup>11</sup> Si here abhijānāti. <sup>12</sup> Si omits kho. <sup>13</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>14</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> Bu s-jegucchā. <sup>15</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> sakkāsaññeva. <sup>16</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> sīgaddalacayo; B<sup>m</sup> sīgaddulabandho; Si sīgaddalabandho. <sup>17</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> khīle; S<sup>k</sup> diluṃ.

baddho<sup>1</sup> tam eva thambaṃ vā khilam vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati, — evam ev' ime<sup>2</sup> bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkāyabhaya sakkāyaparijegucchā sakkāyaṃ ñeva anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ olārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti viditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto<sup>3</sup>.

Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā<sup>4</sup> aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imān' eva pañc' āyatanāni abhivadanti, etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ. Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhivuttipadāni abhivadanti. Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Asassato<sup>5</sup> attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sassato ca asassato<sup>5</sup> ca attā ca loko<sup>6</sup> ca, idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Anantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. N' ev' antavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Nānattasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Parittasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Appamāṇasaññi attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantasukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva

<sup>1</sup> So Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si upanibandho; S<sup>k</sup> upanivaddho. <sup>2</sup> So Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> evam eva kho 'me; S<sup>k</sup> ev' ime. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> aparantakapāpikā. <sup>5</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> assato; Si asassato. <sup>6</sup> S<sup>k</sup> āloko, omitting attā ca.

saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Adukkhamasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti itth' eke abhivadanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti, tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anusavā<sup>2</sup> aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā<sup>3</sup> paccattam yeva nāṇam bhavissati parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam thānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api<sup>4</sup> te bhonto samanabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti<sup>5</sup>, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samanabrāhmaṇānam upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷarikaṃ, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānam nirodho, atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Tatra khikkhave ye te samanabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Asassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>6</sup> — sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>7</sup> — nevasassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca — pe<sup>8</sup> — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā attā ca loko ca — pe — antavā ca anantavā ca attā ca loko ca — pe — nevantavā nānantavā attā ca loko ca — pe — ekattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — nānattasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — parittasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — appamāṇasaññī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantasukhī attā ca loko ca — pe — ekantadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — sukhadukkhī attā ca loko ca — pe — adukkhāmasukhī attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti — tesam vata aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> nāṇam hessati<sup>10</sup> parisuddham pariyodātan ti n' etam

<sup>1</sup> Sk aññatr' eva rūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> Sk aññatr' anussavā. <sup>3</sup> Si d-akaotiyā. <sup>4</sup> So Si; Sk yadāpi; Bm yadipi. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk pariyodāteropenti. <sup>6</sup> Bm omits pe & (with Si) inserts idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti after which Si inserts pe & Bm inserts yathā heṭṭhimaṃ tathā vitthāretabbam. <sup>7</sup> Si omits; Bm la. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si omit pe here & henceforth. <sup>9</sup> Si paccattāñ ñeva, as usual. <sup>10</sup> Bm Si bhavissati.

ṭhānam vijjati. Paccattam kho pana, bhikkhave, nāṇe asati parisuddhe pariyodāte, yad api te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā tattha nāṇabhāgamattam eva pariyodapenti, tad api tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā pavivekā pīti nirujjhati, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati domanassaṃ, domanassassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti. Tayidaṃ saṃkhataṃ oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam

sukham. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yañ chāyā jahati, taṃ ātapo pharati, yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ nirāmisam sukham upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa taṃ nirāmisam sukham nirujjhati, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati pavivekā pīti, pavivekāya pītiyā nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham. Tayidaṃ saṃkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṃkhārānaṃ nirodho, atth' etaṃ ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharāmīti. Tassa sā adukkhamasukhā vedanā nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yaṃ chāyā jahati taṃ ātapo pharati; yaṃ ātapo jahati, taṃ chāyā pharati; — evam eva kho, bhikkhave, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhassa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānāti: Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṃ ca paṇissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānaṃ anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhassa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukham vedanaṃ upasampajja viharati: Etaṃ santam etaṃ paṇitam yadidaṃ

adukkhamasukham vedanam upasampajja viharāmiti. Tassa sā<sup>1</sup> adukkhamasukhā vedana nirujjhati, adukkhamasukhāya<sup>2</sup> vedanāya nirodhā uppajjati nirāmisam sukham, nirāmisassa sukhasa nirodhā uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Tayidam saṅkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhinaṇ ca paṭinissaggā aparantānudiṭṭhinaṇ ca paṭinissaggā, sabbaso kāmasaṃyojanānam anadhiṭṭhānā, pavivekāya pītiyā samatikkamā, nirāmisassa sukhasa samatikkamā, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya samatikkamā, Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgato pajānati: Ayam kho bhavam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . asmīti samanupassati; addhā ayam āyasmā nibbānam sappāyam eva<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam abhivadati. Atha ca panāyam bhavam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā pubbantānudiṭṭhim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, aparantānudiṭṭhim vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, kāmasaṃyojanam vā upādiyamāno upādiyati, pavivekam vā pītim upādiyamāno upādiyati, nirāmisam vā sukham upādiyamāno upādiyati, adukkhamasukham vā vedanam upādiyamāno upādiyati. Yaṇ ca kho ayam āyasmā: Santo 'ham asmi, nibbuto 'ham asmi, anupādāno 'ham asmīti samanupassati, tad ap'<sup>4</sup> imassa bhoto samaṇa-brāhmaṇassa upādānam akkhāyati. Tayidam saṅkhatam oḷārikam, atthi kho pana saṅkhārānam nirodho atth' etan ti iti veditvā tassa nissaraṇadassāvī Tathāgato tad upātivatto.

Idam kho pana, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santi-varapadam<sup>5</sup> abhisambuddham yadidam channam phassāyatanaṇam samudayaṇ ca atthaṅgamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādīnavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtam veditvā anupādā vimokkho<sup>6</sup>. Tayidam, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaram santivara-

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits vedanā n. ad. <sup>3</sup> Sk sappayaṇ ñeva. <sup>4</sup> Bm Si api. <sup>5</sup> Si santam varam padam. <sup>6</sup> Bm adds ti & omits following down to idam avoca.

padam<sup>1</sup> abhisambuddham yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādinavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PAÑCATTAYASUTTAM<sup>2</sup> DUTIYAM.

103.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyamaṃ<sup>3</sup> viharati Baliharāṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>4</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Kinti vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti? Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, piṇḍapātahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, senāsanahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ deseti, iti bhavābhavaḥetu vā samaṇo Gotamo dhammaṃ desetīti?

Na kho no, bhante, Bhagāvati<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo Gotamo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti.

Na ca kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi evaṃ hoti: Cīvarahetu vā samaṇo . . . dhammaṃ desetīti<sup>6</sup>. Atha kinti<sup>7</sup> vo bhikkhave mayi hotīti?

Evaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavati hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Evaṃ<sup>8</sup> kira vo, bhikkhave, mayi hoti: Anukampako Bhagavā hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya dhammaṃ desetīti.

Tasmātiha<sup>9</sup>, bhikkhave, ye<sup>10</sup> vo<sup>11</sup> maya dhammā abhiññā<sup>12</sup> desitā, seyyathidaṃ: Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappa-dhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

<sup>1</sup> Si santam varam padam. <sup>2</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm pañcāyatanasuttam; Si pañcattayasuttam & (in some headlines) pañcatyasuttam. <sup>3</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm Pisinārāyama. <sup>4</sup> Bm Bhaddante. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm read dhammaṃ deseti — la — iti bh. dh. d. <sup>7</sup> So Sk; Si adds carahi; Bm kiñ carahi. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si evaṃ ca. <sup>9</sup> Sk adds te. <sup>10</sup> Sk sace. <sup>11</sup> Bm te. <sup>12</sup> Sk omits.



bojjhaṅgā, ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, — tattha sabbeḥ' eva samaggehi sammodamānehi avivadamānehi sikkhitabbaṃ; tesaṃ ca vo<sup>1</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhataṃ, siyaṃsu dve bhikkhū abhidhamme nānāvādā<sup>2</sup>. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> byañjanato ca nānaṃ ti; tattha yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ<sup>4</sup> maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>5</sup> atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto<sup>6</sup> vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ, tad aminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva nānaṃ byañjanato ca nānaṃ; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti duggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>9</sup>; duggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> duggahitato dhāretvā<sup>10</sup> yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sametīti, tattha yaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto<sup>12</sup> jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho nānaṃ byañjanato sameti. Mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjit-

<sup>1</sup> S\* kho. <sup>2</sup> So Bm; Si siyā dve &c.; S\* sikkhitaṃ siddunā nāvādā; Bu siyaṃsu (?): abhidhamme: dve. <sup>3</sup> S\* nānu. <sup>4</sup> Bm subbacataraṃ. <sup>5</sup> S\* omits. <sup>6</sup> Bm māyasmanto. <sup>7</sup> Bm pakkhiyānaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si duggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>9</sup> Bm (alone) adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretabbaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Bm adds sugahitaṃ sugahitato dhāretvā. <sup>11</sup> Bm tatrāyaṃ. <sup>12</sup> S\* here adds anāthaṃ yathā atthato hi kho nānabyañjanato sameti tad iminā p' etā āyasmanto.

thāti. Iti duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ<sup>1</sup>, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> āyasmantānaṃ atthato hi kho sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti, tattha<sup>4</sup> yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi<sup>5</sup> sameti, byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā<sup>6</sup> p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato hi kho<sup>8</sup> sameti byañjanato nānaṃ, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā<sup>9</sup> atthato hi kho sameti byañjanato nānaṃ; appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ byañjanaṃ; mā āyasmanto appamattakehi vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Iti sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretabbaṃ, duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretabbaṃ, sugahītaṃ sugahītato dhāretvā duggahītaṃ duggahītato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tatra ce tumbhākaṃ evam assa: Imesaṃ kho āyasmantānaṃ atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sametiti, tattha yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho<sup>10</sup> atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto vivādaṃ āpajjitthāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhūṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacaniyo: Āyasmantānaṃ kho atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti, tad iminā p' etaṃ āyasmanto jānātha, yathā atthato c' eva sameti byañjanato ca sameti; mā āyasmanto

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> suggahitaṃ throughout. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds dhammānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> which generally reads nānu. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here tatra. <sup>5</sup> Si adds kho; S<sup>k</sup> adds me. <sup>6</sup> Si aminā. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits mā & reads appamattakehi āyasmanto vivādaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> omit this kho. & S<sup>k</sup> omits the preceding kho. <sup>9</sup> Si omits yathā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho.

vivādam āpajjitthāti<sup>1</sup>. Iti sugahitam sugahitato dhāretabham sugahitam sugahitato dhāretvā yo dhammo yo vinayo so bhāsitaḥ. Tesaṃ ca vo<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānam sammodamānam avivadamānānam sikkhatam, siyā aññatarassa bhikkhuno āpatti, siyā vitikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Tatra, bhikkhave, na codanāya taritabham<sup>4</sup>; puggalo upaparikkhitabbo: Iti mayhaṃ ca aviheṣā bhavissati, parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto<sup>5</sup>; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi<sup>6</sup> suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho aviheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto; paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhi dandhaditthi suppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ<sup>8</sup> parassa puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalam akusalā<sup>10</sup> vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho<sup>11</sup> viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa anupaghāto; paro hi puggalo akkodhano anupanāhi adandhaditthi duppaṇissaggi, sakkomi cāham etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun. Appamattakaṃ kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ viheṣā<sup>13</sup>. Atha kho etad eva bahutaram, so 'haṃ<sup>9</sup> sakkomi etaṃ puggalam akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patitthāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa, kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho viheṣā bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Pāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits this sentence, — from Athāparesam. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> tesam kho. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si vitikkamo. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si coditabham, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is taritabham. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> anupāsāno. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si adandhaditthi, the latter with note that the Sinhalese reading is adandaditthi (*sic*). <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> mayhaṃ ca kho. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) adds here mayaṃ ca viheṣā bhavissati, & inserts ca after parassa. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si svāham. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> kusale. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> mayaṃ ca kho. <sup>12</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here, & Si for the second time, omit ca. <sup>13</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> mayhaṃ ca viheṣā; B<sup>m</sup> mayhaṃ ca bhavissati parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto.

hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, sakkomi cāhaṃ etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetuṃ. Appamattakaṃ<sup>1</sup> kho pan' etaṃ yadidaṃ mayhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesā parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto. Atha kho etad eva bahutaraṃ, so 'haṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti. Sace, bhikkhave, evam assa kallaṃ vacanāya. Sace pana, bhikkhave, evam assa: Mayhaṃ kho vihesā bhavissatī parassa ca puggalassa upaghāto, paro hi puggalo kodhano upanāhī dandhadiṭṭhī duppaṭinissaggī, na cāhaṃ sakkomi etaṃ puggalaṃ akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale paṭiṭṭhāpetun ti<sup>3</sup>. Evarūpe, bhikkhave, puggale upekhā<sup>4</sup> nātimaññitabbā. Tesā ca vo<sup>5</sup>, bhikkhave, samaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro<sup>6</sup> uppajjeyya diṭṭhipaḷāso<sup>7</sup> cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi. Tattha ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ samaggānaṃ sammodamaññānaṃ avivadamaññānaṃ sikkhataṃ, aññamaññassa vacīsaṃkhāro uppanno diṭṭhipaḷāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi, taṃ jānamāno samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Etaṃ<sup>8</sup> pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>10</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yaṃ bhikkhuṃ suvacataraṃ maññeyyātha, so upasaṃkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . samaṇo garaheyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Yan no, āvuso, amhākaṃ . . . garaheyyāti. Etaṃ pan', āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>11</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākaramāno vyā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds ca. <sup>2</sup> All MSS add ca. <sup>3</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> p-um. <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si upekkhā. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> kho. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> vacīsaṃharo. <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si Bu; B<sup>m</sup> d-paḷāso. <sup>8</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> evam. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> (alone) adds na. <sup>10</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>; Si omits.

kareyya: Etaṃ kho, āvuso, dhammaṃ appahāya na<sup>1</sup> nibbānaṃ sacchikareyyāti. Tañ ce<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ pare evaṃ puccheyyūṃ<sup>3</sup>: Āyasmatā no ete bhikkhū akusalā vuṭṭhāpetvā kusale patiṭṭhāpitā ti, sammā vyākaramāno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vyākareyya: Idhāhaṃ, āvuso, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamiṃ<sup>4</sup>; tassa me Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi<sup>5</sup>; tāhaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhāsiṃ; taṃ te bhikkhū dhammaṃ sutvā akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu<sup>7</sup> kusale patiṭṭhahiṃsūti. Evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na c' ev' attānaṃ ukkaṃseti<sup>8</sup>, na paraṃ vambheti<sup>9</sup>, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṭi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>10</sup> gārayhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ṭhānaṃ āgacchatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanu ti.

#### KINTISUTTAM TATIYAM.

## 104.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagāme. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho<sup>12</sup> Nātaputto<sup>13</sup> Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato<sup>14</sup> hoti. Tassa kālakariyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>15</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattihī vitudentā viharanti: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitam me, asahitan te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā

<sup>1</sup> So all MSS here. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk tava. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk paro evaṃ puccheyya. <sup>4</sup> Sk Bm upasaṃkami. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si deseti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Bu; Si tassahaṃ; Sk tā-. <sup>7</sup> Sk omits akusale vuṭṭhahiṃsu. <sup>8</sup> Bm Si attānukkaṃseti. <sup>9</sup> So Sk; Bm Si vambheti. <sup>10</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk vādānupato. <sup>11</sup> Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ. <sup>12</sup> Si Nigaṇṭho. <sup>13</sup> So Bu throughout and Sk here; Bm Si Nātaputto. Cf. I 92 & Dīgha I 49. <sup>14</sup> Bm kālankato. <sup>15</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si dvejhakajātā.

avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca; avicīṇṇa<sup>1</sup> te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo; niggahito sī; cara vādappamokkhāya; nibbeṭhehi<sup>2</sup> vā sace pahosīti<sup>3</sup>. Vadho yev' eko<sup>4</sup> maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtīyesu<sup>5</sup> vattati. Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nātaputtassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā, te pi Nigaṇṭhesu Nātaputtīyesu nibbindarūpā<sup>6</sup> virattarūpā paṭivānarūpā yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhammavinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasamasamvattanike asammasambuddhappavedite<sup>7</sup> bhinnathūpe<sup>8</sup> appaṭisarāṇe.

Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassavuttho<sup>9</sup> yena Sāmagāmo yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Nigaṇṭho, bhante, Nātaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhikajātā<sup>10</sup> bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādapannā aññamaññaṃ 'mukhasattihi vitudentā viharanti —pe— bhinnathūpe appaṭisarāṇe ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho idaṃ, āvuso Cunda, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; āyāmaṃ, āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamtivā etam atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho

<sup>1</sup> so Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si adhicīṇṇaṃ; S<sup>k</sup> avīṇṇa. Cf. pp. 3-4 (where the MSS. & Bu have the same readings) & Dīgha I 8. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si nibbeṭhehi. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si add te aññamaññaṃ kalahaṃ kariṃsu. <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> vavodhoveko. <sup>5</sup> So Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si Nātap<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> here, & here after, Nāhap<sup>o</sup>. S<sup>k</sup> adds na. <sup>6</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si nibbiṇṇarūpā. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> -appavedite. <sup>8</sup> So Bu the first time; B<sup>m</sup> Si & Bu the second time read bhinnathūpe; S<sup>k</sup> bhinnathavo. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> vassaṃ vuttho; Si vassaṃ vuttho. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> (bis). On this occasion, B<sup>m</sup> adds la, vitthāro, bhinnathūpe appaṭisarāṇe ti. In the repetition (infra) B<sup>m</sup> agrees with the text down to viharanti, after which it inserts na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājanāmi — la — vitthāro — bhinnathūpe appaṭisarāṇe ti. Si agrees in both cases with B<sup>m</sup>, except that it substitutes pe for la vitthāro (bis).

āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ayaṃ, bhante, Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha: — Nigaṇṭho, bhante, . . . appaṭṭissaraṇe ti. Tassa mayhaṃ 'bhante evam hoti: Mā heva Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādo uppajji<sup>1</sup>, so<sup>2</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya<sup>3</sup> bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Ye vo mayā dhammā abhiññā desitā, seyyathīdam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā<sup>4</sup>, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo — passasi no tvaṃ, Ānanda, imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde ti? Ye me, bhante, dhammā Bhagavatā abhiññā desitā, — seyyathīdaṃ: cattāro satipaṭṭhānā . . . maggo — nāhaṃ passāmi imesu dhammesu dve pi bhikkhū nānāvāde<sup>5</sup>. Ye<sup>6</sup> ca kho, bhante, puggalā Bhagavantaṃ patissayamānānarūpā viharanti, te<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato accayena saṃghe vivādaṃ janeyyūṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. So 'ssa<sup>8</sup> vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya<sup>9</sup> dukkhāya devamanussānan ti. Appamattako so, Ānanda, vivādo yadidaṃ ajjhājīve vā adhipātīmokkhe vā. Magge vā pi<sup>10</sup>, Ānanda, paṭipadāya vā saṃghe vivādo uppajjamāno uppajjeyya<sup>11</sup>, so 'ssa vivādo bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānan ti<sup>12</sup>.

Chayimāni<sup>13</sup>, Ānanda, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha? Idh'<sup>14</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme — pe<sup>15</sup> — saṃghe pi agāravo

<sup>1</sup> Bm uppajju. <sup>2</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svīssa. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk bahujana-ahitāya & bahujanaasukhāya. <sup>4</sup> Bm idhipādā. <sup>5</sup> Sk adds ti. <sup>6</sup> Bm Si santi. <sup>7</sup> Bm adds pi. <sup>8</sup> Bm svāyam; Si svāssa. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits. <sup>10</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm hi. <sup>11</sup> Bm Si (bis) uppajjamāno uppajjeyya. <sup>12</sup> Sk d-ānāni. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si; Sk chayayimāni; Bu here cha imāni but chayime *in fine*. <sup>14</sup> For the following, cf. Vinaya II. 89. <sup>15</sup> Bm Si omit.

viharati appatisso<sup>1</sup>, sikkhāya pi<sup>2</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>3</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam, evarūpaṅ ce<sup>4</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, 'Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṅ ce tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>5</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu makkhī hoti phalāsī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, issukī hoti maccharī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, saṭho hoti māyāvī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, pāpiccho hoti micchādītthī — pe<sup>6</sup> —, sandītthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī. Yo so, Ānanda, bhikkhu sandītthī parāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggī, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so<sup>7</sup>, Ānanda, bhikkhu Satthari<sup>8</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>9</sup>, saṅghe, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī hoti<sup>10</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti. Yo hoti vivādo bahujaṇāhitāya bahujaṇāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam, evarūpaṅ ce<sup>11</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṅ ce<sup>12</sup> tumhe, Ānanda, vivādamūlam ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na<sup>13</sup> samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe, Ānanda, tass' eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam

<sup>1</sup> Sk omits the four words after saṅghe. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits pi & following hoti. <sup>3</sup> Bm adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> Sk evam appā ca. <sup>5</sup> Sk omits na. <sup>6</sup> Si omits pe. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits so. <sup>8</sup> Sk satthu. <sup>9</sup> Sk inserts pe here but not after saṅghe. <sup>10</sup> Sk omits. <sup>11</sup> So Bm Si; Sk evarūpā ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk evarūpa ce. <sup>13</sup> Sk omits na.



hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim ana-  
vassavo hoti. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha vivādamūlāni.

Cattār' imāni, Ānanda, adhikaraṇāni. Katamāni cat-  
tārī? — Vivādādhikaraṇam, anuvādādhikaraṇam, āpattādhik-  
araṇam, kiccādhikaraṇam. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cattārī  
adhikaraṇāni. Satta kho pan' ime, Ānanda, adhikaraṇa-  
samathā uppannuppannānam adhikaraṇānam samathāya vūpa-  
samāya. Sammukhāvinayo dātabbo sativinayo dātabbo amūḷha-  
vinayo dātabbo paṭiññāya kāretabbam yebhuyyasikā<sup>1</sup> tassa-  
pāpiyyasikā<sup>2</sup> tiṇavatthārako. Kathaṅ ca Ānanda, sammukhā-  
vinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū vivadanti: dhammo ti  
vā adhammo ti vā, vinayo ti vā avinayo ti vā<sup>3</sup>. Teh'<sup>4</sup>,  
Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeh' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam  
sannipatitvā dhammanetti samanumajjitabbā; dhammanettim  
samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sameti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇam  
vūpasametabbam. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, sammukhāvinayo  
hoti; evaṃ ca pan idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo  
hoti yadidaṃ sammukhāvinayena.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti? Te ce, Ānanda,  
bhikkhū na sakkonti taṃ adhikaraṇam tasmiṃ āvāse vū-  
pasametum, teh', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi yasmiṃ āvāse bahu-  
tarā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū<sup>6</sup>, so āvāso gantabbo, tattha sabbeh' eva sa-  
maggehi sannipatitabbam; sannipatitvā dhammanetti saman-  
umajjitabbā, dhammanettim samanumajjitvā yathā tattha sa-  
meti, tathā taṃ adhikaraṇam vūpasametabbam; — evaṃ kho,  
Ānanda, yebhuyyasikā hoti, evaṃ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam  
adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ yebhuyyasikāya.

Kathaṅ c', Ānanda, sativinayo hoti? Idh', Ānanda,  
bhikkhū<sup>7</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti  
pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarū-  
pam<sup>8</sup> garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-  
sāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho aham, āvuso, sarāmi  
evarūpam garukam āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājika-

<sup>1</sup> Sk yebhuyyasikāya. <sup>2</sup> Bm Si t-iyassikā. <sup>3</sup> Sk omits avinayo ti vā.

<sup>4</sup> Bm Si teh' eva. <sup>5</sup> Sk vasutarā. <sup>6</sup> Bm Sk bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Sk Bm bhikkhu.

<sup>8</sup> Bm evarūpim.

sāmantam vā ti. Tassa kho evam, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sativinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, sativinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidam sativinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo <sup>1</sup> hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū <sup>2</sup> bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikenā vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Na kho 'ham, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enam so nibbēhentaṃ <sup>3</sup> ativeṭheti <sup>4</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkaṃ eva jānāhi, yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Aham kho, āvuso, ummādam pāpuṇim cetaso vipariyāsam <sup>5</sup> tena me ummatakena bahum assāmaṇakam ajjhāciṇṇam bhāsita-parikantam; nāhan tam sarāmi mūḷhena me etaṃ katan ti. Tassa kho, Ānanda, bhikkhuno amūḷhavinayo dātabbo. Evam kho, Ānanda, amūḷhavinayo hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidam amūḷhavinayena.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, patiññātakaraṇam hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu codito vā acodito vā āpattim sarati vivarati uttānīkaroti <sup>6</sup>. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā buḍḍhataro <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu upasamkamitvā ekamsam cīvaram katvā pāde vanditvā ukkuṭikam nisīditvā añjalim paggahetvā evam assa vacaniyo: Aham, bhante, itthannāmaṃ āpattim āpanno, tam paṭidesemīti. So evam āha: Passasīti? Passāmīti <sup>8</sup>. Āyatim samvaram āpajjeyyāsīti? Samvaram āpajjissāmīti <sup>9</sup>. Evam kho, Ānanda, patiññātakaraṇam hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānam adhikaraṇānam vūpasamo hoti yadidam patiññātakaraṇena.

<sup>1</sup> Bm amūḷhavinayo. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> Bm bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> Bm Si nibbēhentaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Bm ativedheti; Si anivedheti; S<sup>k</sup> anivedheti. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si vipariyesan; S<sup>k</sup> viparisesan. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; Bm uttānīm karoti. <sup>7</sup> Si buḍḍhataro bhikkhu; Bm buḍḍhatare bhikkhū. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm prefixes āma; S<sup>k</sup> passāmi. <sup>9</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> omits samvaram āpajjissāmīti; Bm samvareyyāsīti? Samvarissāmīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhū bhikkhum evarūpāya garukāya āpattiyā codenti pārājikena vā pārājikasāmantena vā: Sarat' āyasmā evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>1</sup> ti? So evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti. Tam enaṃ so nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti<sup>2</sup>: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti; so evam āha: Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā<sup>3</sup>; sarāmi kho āvuso evarūpaṃ appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitā ti. Tam enaṃ kho nibbēhentaṃ ativeṭheti: Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Imaṃ hi nāmāhaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitā aputṭho paṭijānissāmi; kim panāhaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho na paṭijānissāmiti. So evam āha: Imaṃ hi<sup>4</sup> nāma tvaṃ, āvuso, appamattikaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā aputṭho na paṭijānissasi, kim pana tvaṃ evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā putṭho<sup>5</sup> paṭijānissasi? Ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitvā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti? So evam āha: Sarāmi kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā; davā<sup>6</sup> me evaṃ vuttam, ravā me etam vuttam<sup>7</sup>: Nāhan taṃ sarāmi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā ti<sup>8</sup>. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tassapāpiyyasikā hoti, evañ ca pan' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti, yadidaṃ tassapāpiyyasikāya.

<sup>1</sup> Bm here inserts ingh' āyasmā sādhuḥkam eva jānāhi yadi sarasi evarūpaṃ garukaṃ āpattim āpajjitā vā pārājikaṃ vā pārājikasāmantam vā.  
<sup>2</sup> So Sk here et infra; Bm Si ut supra. <sup>3</sup> Sk Bm add ti; Bm omits sarāmi... āpajjitā ti; Si sarāmi ca kho... <sup>4</sup> Si imaṃ ca; Sk ahaṃ hi; Bm imaṃ hi. <sup>5</sup> Bm Si aputṭho. <sup>6</sup> So Si Bu; Sk da; Bm na taṃ. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ravā me etam vuttam. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits ti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhūnaṃ bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ hoti bhāsita-parikantaṃ; teḥ', Ānanda, bhikkhūhi sabbeḥ' eva samaggehi sannipatitabbam, sannipatitvā ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena<sup>1</sup> bhikkhunā utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā<sup>2</sup> saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho. Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ vivādāpannānaṃ viharataṃ bahum assāmaṇakaṃ ajjhāciṇṇaṃ bhāsita-parikantaṃ. Yadi<sup>4</sup> saṃghassa patta-kallaṃ, ahaṃ yā c' eva imesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ āpatti yā ca attano āpatti, imesaṃ c' eva āyasmantānaṃ atthāya attano ca atthāya saṃghamajjhe tiṇavatthārakena deseyyaṃ, ṭhapetvā thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti<sup>5</sup>. Athāparesaṃ ekato pakkhikānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ byattatarena bhikkhunā utṭhāy' āsanā ekamsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā saṃgho nāpetabbo: Suṇātu me, bhante, saṃgho: Idam amhakaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhaṇḍanaajātānaṃ kalahajātānaṃ . . . thullavajjaṃ ṭhapetvā ghipaṭisaṃyuttan ti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, tiṇavatthārako hoti, evaṃ ca paṇ' idh' ekaccānaṃ adhikaraṇānaṃ vūpasamo hoti yadidaṃ tiṇavatthārakena.

Chayime<sup>6</sup>, Ānanda, dhammā sārāṇiṃyā piyakaraṇā garu-  
karaṇā saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>7</sup> ekibhāvāya saṃ-  
vattanti. Katame cha? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi<sup>8</sup> dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-  
karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-  
vattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-  
kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti<sup>9</sup> — pe — ekibhāvāya saṃ-  
vattati. Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> mettaṃ  
manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'  
eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piyakaraṇo garu-

<sup>1</sup> Si byattena. <sup>2</sup> Si paṇāmetvā. <sup>3</sup> So Bm; S<sup>k</sup> idamhākaṃ; Si idh' amhākaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yadidaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Bm omits ti & adds khamati, saṃghassa, tasmā tuṃhi, evaṃ etaṃ dhārayāmiti. <sup>6</sup> So Bm Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup>? pi ime. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> here samaggīyā. <sup>8</sup> Si hi here but pi infra. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits these two words. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits from pe to bhikkhuno.

karano saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamattam pi, tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhattabhogī<sup>1</sup> hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>3</sup> viññuppassatthāni<sup>4</sup> aparāmāṭṭhāni<sup>5</sup> samādhisaṁvattanikāni, tathārūpesu silēsu silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā<sup>6</sup> ekībhāvāya saṁvattati. Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu yāyam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvī c' eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattati.

Ime kho, Ānanda, cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇīyā dhammā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekībhāvāya saṁvattanti. Ime ce tumhe, Ānanda, cha sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya saṁvatteyyātha<sup>9</sup>, passatha no tumhe, Ānanda, vacanapatham aṇum vā thūlam vā yam tumhe nādhivāseyyāthāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante.

Tasmātih', Ānanda, ime cha<sup>8</sup> sārāṇīye dhamme samādāya vattatha<sup>10</sup>, taṁ vo bhavissati dīgharattaṁ hitāya sukhāyāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandīti.

#### SĀMAGĀMASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

<sup>1</sup> Sk appaṭivāhataṁ bhogī. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhikkhuno. <sup>3</sup> So Si; Bm bhujjissāni; Sk bhujjissāni. <sup>4</sup> Bm viññūpas<sup>o</sup>; Si viññūpas<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Sk aparamāsāni, which it repeats. <sup>6</sup> Sk repeats. <sup>7</sup> Sk yāya. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm here omits prefix saṁ. <sup>10</sup> So Sk; Bm vatteyyātha; Si saṁvatteyyātha.

## 105.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam<sup>1</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākata hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto: — Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . . pajānāmāti. Atha kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sutam m' etam<sup>2</sup>, bhante: Sambahulehi kira bhikkhūhi . . . . . pajānāmāti. Ye te, bhante<sup>3</sup>, bhikkhū Bhagavato santike aññam vyākamsu<sup>4</sup>: Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — Kacci te, bhante, bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu udāhu sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsūti?

Ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti, — sant' etth' ekacce bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu; santi pan' idh' ekacce bhikkhū adhimānena pi aññam vyākamsu. Tatra<sup>5</sup>, Sunakkhatta, ye te bhikkhū sammadeva aññam vyākamsu<sup>6</sup>, tesam tam tath' eva hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū adhimānena aññam vyākamsu, tatra, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa evam hoti: Dhammam nesam deseyyan<sup>7</sup> ti; evam c'<sup>8</sup> ettha, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatassa hoti: Dhammam nesam deseyyan ti. Atha ca pan' idh' ekacce moghapurisā pañham abhisankharitvā<sup>9</sup> Tathāgataṃ upasamkamitvā pucchanti. Tatra, Sunakkhatta,

<sup>1</sup> Sk Bm Kuṭṭ. <sup>2</sup> So Si; Bm sutam etam; Sk sutam me. <sup>3</sup> Si omits.

<sup>4</sup> Sk aññā vyākata. <sup>5</sup> Sk tattha. <sup>6</sup> Bm here adds ye te, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhū mama santike aññam vyākamsu: Khīṇā . . . pajānāmāti. <sup>7</sup> So Bm; Sk Si bis desessan ti. <sup>8</sup> Sk omits. <sup>9</sup> Bm Si repeat.

yam pi<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa evaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti: Dhammaṃ nesaṃ de-  
seyyan ti, tassa pi hoti aññathattan ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā  
dhammaṃ deseyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena hi, Sunakkhatta, suṇohi<sup>3</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi,  
bhāsissāmiti.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho Sunakkhatto Licchaviputto Bhaga-  
vato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca: — Pañca kho<sup>4</sup> ime, Sunak-  
khatta, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? — Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā<sup>5</sup>, sota-  
viññeyyā saddā — pe<sup>6</sup> —, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā<sup>7</sup>, jivhā-  
viññeyyā rasā<sup>7</sup>, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Sunakkhatta,  
pañca kāmaguṇā.

Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh'  
ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa. Lokāmisādhi-  
muttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī<sup>8</sup> c'  
eva kathā sañṭhāti, tadanudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anuvi-  
cāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittim<sup>9</sup> āpajjati, āṇaṅja-  
paṭisaṃyuttāya<sup>10</sup> ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya<sup>11</sup> na  
sussūsati<sup>12</sup> na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti<sup>13</sup>,  
na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittim āpajjati.  
Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sakamhā gāmā vā nigamā  
vā ciravippavuttho assa; so aññataraṃ purisaṃ passeyya  
tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā acirakapakkantaṃ; so taṃ puri-  
saṃ tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ<sup>14</sup> ca subhik-  
khattaṃ<sup>15</sup> ca appābādhattaṃ<sup>16</sup> ca puccheyya; tassa so puriso  
tassa gāmassa vā nigamassa vā khemattaṃ ca subhikkhattaṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Si; B<sup>m</sup> omits yam pi. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si suṇāhi. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits  
pañca kho. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā. <sup>6</sup> Si omits. <sup>7</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pe.  
<sup>8</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si tappatirūpi. <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup>, Si cittim adding note  
that the Si<sup>h</sup>. reading is vittim. Evaṃ sabbattha nātabbāni. <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>  
Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si āṇeṅj<sup>o</sup>, as at p. 229. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> generally -mānāya. <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>k</sup>;  
B<sup>m</sup> sussasati; Si sussusati. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>m</sup> u-āpeti. <sup>14</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> khemataṃ;  
S<sup>k</sup> khettaṃ. <sup>15</sup> So Si; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> subhikkhataṃ. <sup>16</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> a-ataṃ;  
S<sup>k</sup> appābādhaṃ.

ca appābādhattaṅ ca saṃseyya; — taṃ kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso tassa sussūseyya<sup>1</sup>, sotaṃ odaheyya, aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeyya, taṅ ca purisaṃ bhajeyya, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjeyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, tḥānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo lokāmisādhimutto assa<sup>2</sup>; lokāmisādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta<sup>3</sup>, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammaṅ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṅ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, āṇaṅjapatisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati<sup>4</sup>, na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti na<sup>5</sup> c' etaṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. So evam assa veditabbo<sup>6</sup>: Lokāmisādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo āṇaṅjādhimutto assa. Āṇaṅjādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammaṅ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṅ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati, na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, paṇḍupalāso bandhanā pavutto abhabbo haritattāya<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, āṇaṅjādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye<sup>8</sup> lokāmisasaṃyojane se pavutte<sup>9</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Lokāmisasaṃyojanena hi<sup>10</sup> kho visaṃyutto āṇaṅjādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Tḥānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo ākiṅcaññādhimutto assa. Ākiṅcaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅṭhāti, tad anudhammaṅ ca anuvitakketi anuvicāreti, taṅ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>r</sup>; B<sup>m</sup> Si sussuseyya. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits tḥānam etaṃ... assa. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits kho S. <sup>4</sup> All MSS here sussūsati. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits na. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>m</sup> here adds āneṅjasasaṃyojanena hi kho visaṃyutto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>m</sup> haritattāya. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> yo. <sup>9</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si; S<sup>k</sup> here se vaputto. <sup>10</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> (here) & Bu l-jane hi.



āpajjati, āṇaṇjapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, na ca tam purisaṃ bhajati na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puthusilā dvedhā<sup>1</sup> bhinnā appaṭi-sandhikā hoti, evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ākiñcaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye āṇaṇjasaṃyojane se bhinne<sup>2</sup>, so evam assa veditabbo: Āṇaṇjasaṃyojanena hi visaṃyutto ākiñcaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto assa. Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anu vicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati, ākiñcaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana kathāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotam odahati, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhapeti, na ca tam purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso manūñabhojanam bhuttāvī chaḍḍeyya. Tam kim maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu tassa purisassa tasmim bhatte<sup>3</sup> puna bhattakamyatā<sup>4</sup> assāti?

No h' etaṃ bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Adum hi, bhante, bhattam<sup>5</sup> paṭikkūlasammatan<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye ākiñcaññāyatanasaṃyojane, se vante; so evam assa veditabbo: Ākiñcaññāyatanasaṃyojanena<sup>7</sup> hi kho visaṃyutto nevasaññānāsaññāyatanādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānam kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco purisapuggalo sammānibbānādhimutto assa. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa kho, Sunakkhatta, purisapuggalassa tappatirūpī c' eva kathā saṅghāti, tad anudhammaṃ ca anuvitakketi anu vicāreti, taṃ ca purisaṃ bhajati, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanapaṭisaṃyuttāya ca pana ka-

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> dvidhā. <sup>2</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Si Bu; S<sup>k</sup> omits se & reads(?) hīnena. <sup>3</sup> So Si; B<sup>m</sup> bhutte; S<sup>k</sup> vante. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>m</sup> bhuttak<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>k</sup> bhontuk<sup>o</sup>; Si Sunakkhatta k<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> S<sup>k</sup> vantaṃ. <sup>6</sup> Si paṭikul<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> So all MSS. here.

thāya kacchamānāya na sussūsati na sotaṃ odahati na aññā cittaṃ upatṭhapeti, na ca taṃ purisaṃ bhajati, na ca tena vittiṃ āpajjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, tālo matthakacchinno abhabbo puna virūhiyā<sup>1</sup>, — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, sammānibbānādhimuttassa purisapuggalassa ye nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojane se ucchinne<sup>2</sup> ucchinnamūle tālāvattukate<sup>3</sup> anabhāvakate<sup>4</sup> āyatiṃ anuppādadhamme; so evam assa veditabbo: Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśaṃyojanena hi kho viśaṃyutto sammānibbānādhimutto purisapuggalo ti.

Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgabyāpādena<sup>5</sup> ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti evaṃmānī<sup>6</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ<sup>7</sup>. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni, tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ<sup>8</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ<sup>9</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anuyuñjeyya. Tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallena viddho assa savisena gālhūpalepanena; tassa mittāmaccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā<sup>12</sup> esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bm virulhiyā. <sup>2</sup> Bm omits. <sup>3</sup> Si tālav<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> Si omits; Bm anabhāvaṃ kate. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si ch-pādehi. <sup>6</sup> Si evamādi. <sup>7</sup> So Si & S<sup>k</sup> infra; S<sup>k</sup> here atthasamāna; Bm atathaṃ s<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) rūpaṃ disvā. <sup>9</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) adds satvā. <sup>10</sup> S<sup>k</sup> (here) adds ghāyitvā. <sup>11</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds no particle here. <sup>12</sup> Bm parikantitvā. <sup>13</sup> Bm Si esitvā.

sallaṃ abbaheyya<sup>1</sup> apaneyya visadosaṃ sa-upādisesaṃ<sup>2</sup> anupādiseso ti maññamāno<sup>3</sup>; so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ<sup>4</sup> kho te sallaṃ, apanīto<sup>5</sup> visadoso anupādiseso, alaṃ ca te antarāyāya<sup>6</sup>; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> vaṇaṃ dhoveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā tena<sup>7</sup> kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato, pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyūñji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa, rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāsesi<sup>9</sup>, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vanasāropī ti. Tassa evaṃ assa: Ubbhatam kho me sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so asappāyāni c' eva<sup>10</sup> bhojanāni bhujjeyya, tassa asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī<sup>11</sup> assa, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhoveyya, na ca kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyya; tassa na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato na kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandheyya<sup>12</sup>, vātātape ca cārittaṃ<sup>12</sup> anuyūñjeyya, tassa vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ<sup>13</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamāseyya, na ca vaṇānurakkhī vihareyya na vanasāropī; tassa imissā va<sup>14</sup> asappāyakiriyāya asuci visadoso<sup>15</sup> apanīto sa-upādiseso tad ubhayena vaṇo puthuttaṃ<sup>16</sup> gaccheyya; so puthuttagatena<sup>17</sup> vaṇena maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evaṃ eva kho, Sunakkhatta. tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evaṃ assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati; tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> Si abbaheyya; Bm abbaheyya; Sk abbaheyya. <sup>2</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk upādisesaṃ. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Si adding a note that the Sinhalese reading is maññamāno, which Sk reads here but not infra. <sup>4</sup> Si ubbhataṃ; Sk omits kho. <sup>5</sup> Bm apanīto. <sup>6</sup> Sk inserts so. <sup>7</sup> Bm omits ca. <sup>8</sup> So Bm; Sk Si te. <sup>9</sup> Bm a-ti. <sup>10</sup> Sk inserts c' eva after bhojanāni. <sup>11</sup> Sk anassāvī. <sup>12</sup> Sk parisonaseyya na, omitting next ca. <sup>13</sup> So Bm Si Bu; Sk (bis) rajosukaṃ. <sup>14</sup> So Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>15</sup> Bu & Sk infra asuca; Sk (here) Bm Si asuci. <sup>16</sup> Sk puthu tatra. <sup>17</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si puthuttaṃ gatena.

apanīto avijjāvisadoso sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti, evamāni<sup>1</sup> assa atthaṃ samānaṃ. So yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ anuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ anuyuttassa, rāgo<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ anuddhamseyya; so rāgānuddhamsitena cittaṃ<sup>3</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Maraṇaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, ariyassa vinaye yo<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāy' āvattati; maraṇamattaṃ h' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, dukkhaṃ yo aññataraṃ saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati.

Ṭhānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ, Sunakkhatta, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena vuttaṃ, avijjāvisadoso chandarāgavyāpādehi ruppati, tam me taṇhāsallaṃ pahīnaṃ, apanīto avijjāvisadoso, sammānibbānādhimutto 'ham asmīti. Sammānibbānādhimuttassa eva sato so<sup>6</sup> yāni sammānibbānādhimuttassa asappāyāni tāni nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya. asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na

<sup>1</sup> So Bm; Sk evamāni; Si evamādi. <sup>2</sup> Si so rāgo. <sup>3</sup> So Bm Si; Sk so taṇhānudoḥaste taṇhānuddhastena maraṇaṃ vā &c. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits yo. <sup>5</sup> Sk hīnāya vattati. Cf. supra p. 61 & 1 Jāt. 206. <sup>6</sup> Sk yo.

rāgānuddhasitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, puriso sallaena viddho assa savisena gāḥupalepanena<sup>1</sup>; tassa mittā-maccā nātisālohitā bhisakkaṃ sallaakattaṃ upatṭhapeyyuṃ; tassa so bhisakko sallaakatto satthena vaṇamukhaṃ parikanteyya, satthena vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>2</sup> vaṇamukhaṃ parikantetvā esaniyā sallaṃ eseyya, esaniyā sallaṃ esetvā sallaṃ abbaheyya apaneyya visadosaṃ anupādisesaṃ anupādiseso ti jānamāno<sup>3</sup> so evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho purisa, ubbhataṃ kho te sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca te antarāyāya; sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyyāsi, mā te asappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyyāsi, kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpeyyāsi, mā te na kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ pariyanandhi, mā ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyunji, mā te vātātape cārittaṃ anuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ anuddhamsesi, vaṇānurakkhī ca ambho purisa vihareyyāsi vaṇasāropī ti. Tassa evam assa: Ubbhataṃ kho me sallaṃ, apanīto visadoso anupādiseso, analaṃ ca me antarāyāyāti; so sappāyāni c' eva bhojanāni bhujjeyya; tassa sappāyāni bhojanāni bhujjato vaṇo na assāvī assa, kālena kālaṃ ca vaṇaṃ dhaveyya, kālena kālaṃ vaṇaṃ dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ ālimpato pubbalohitaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ na pariyanandheyya, na ca vātātape cārittaṃ anuyunjeyya; tassa vātātape cārittaṃ ananuyuttassa rajosukaṃ vaṇamukhaṃ nānuddhamseyya, vaṇānurakkhī ca vihareyya vaṇasāropī<sup>5</sup>; tassa imissā va<sup>6</sup> sappāyākiyāya asuci<sup>7</sup> visadoso apanīto anupādiseso, tadubhayena vaṇo viruheyya<sup>8</sup>, so rūḥena<sup>9</sup> vaṇena sañchavinā n' eva maraṇaṃ vā nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ; — evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ idh' ekaccassa bhikkhuno evam assa: Taṇhā kho sallaṃ Samaṇena

<sup>1</sup> So Si; Sk ga-; Bm gālap°. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits s. v. & inserts na. <sup>3</sup> So all MSS. here. <sup>4</sup> Sk omits dhovato kālena kālaṃ vaṇa. <sup>5</sup> Sk Si add ti. <sup>6</sup> so Si; Sk Bm ca. <sup>7</sup> so Si; Bm asuhi; Sk asuca. <sup>8</sup> So Si; Bm viruheyya; Sk ruheyya. <sup>9</sup> So Si; Bm Sk rūḥeda.

avijjāvisadoso . . . tāni nānuyuñjeyya, — asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ sutvā nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ <sup>1</sup> nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ nānuyuñjeyya, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ nānuyuñjeyya; tassa asappāyaṃ cakkhunā rūpadassanaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ sotena saddaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ ghānena gandhaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ jivhāya rasaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ ananuyuttassa, asappāyaṃ manasā dhammaṃ ananuyuttassa, rāgo cittaṃ nānuddhamseyya, so na rāgānuddhamsitena cittena n' eva maraṇaṃ nigaccheyya na maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ. Upamā kho me ayaṃ, Sunakkhatta, katā <sup>2</sup> atthassa viññāpanāya <sup>3</sup>. Ayam ev' ettha attho: Vaṇo ti kho, Sunakkhatta, chann' etaṃ <sup>4</sup> ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Visadoso ti kho, Sunakkhatta, avijjāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sallan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, taṇhāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Esanī ti kho, Sunakkhatta, satiyāy' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sathan ti kho, Sunakkhatta, ariyāy' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ. Bhisakko sallakatto ti kho, Sunakkhatta, Tathāgatass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. So vata, Sunakkhatta, bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan <sup>5</sup> ti iti viditvā nirupadhi upadhisamkhaḃyeva vimutto, upadhisimā vā kāyaṃ upasamharissati cittaṃ vā uppadessatīti <sup>6</sup>, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āpāniyakāṃso <sup>7</sup> vaṇṇasampanno gandhasampanno <sup>8</sup>, so ca kho visena saṃsattho; atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo <sup>9</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amuṃ āpāniyakāṃsaṃ piveyya, yaṃ jaññā <sup>10</sup>: Imāhaṃ pitvā <sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Sk adds ghāyitvā. <sup>2</sup> Sk omits katā. <sup>3</sup> Si atthav°. <sup>4</sup> Sk janena taṃ. <sup>5</sup> Si dukkhamulan. <sup>6</sup> So Bu; Si anupp.; Sk anuppadassati; Bm upadessatīti. <sup>7</sup> Sk here āpāniyakāṃso & infra āpāniyakāṃsaṃsaṃ; Si āpāniyakāṃsaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Si adds rasasampanno. <sup>9</sup> Si d-ulo; Bm d-ikulo. <sup>10</sup> Sk piheyya sakko. <sup>11</sup> Sk viditvā.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisaṃkhaye vimutto upadhismiṃ vā kāyaṃ upasaṃharissati cittaṃ vā āuppdessatīti, — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi, Sunakkhatta, āsīviso ghoraviso, atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Sunakkhatta? Api nu so puriso amussa<sup>2</sup> āsīvisassa ghoravisassa hatthaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā aṅgutṭhaṃ vā dajjā, yaṃ jaññā: Iminā 'haṃ daṭṭho maraṇaṃ vā nigacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Sunakkhatta, so vata bhikkhu chasu phassāyatanesu saṃvutakārī: Upadhi dukkhassa mūlan ti iti veditvā nirupadhi upadhisaṃkhaye vimutto upadhismiṃ vā kāyaṃ upasaṃharissati cittaṃ vā uppādessatīti — n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Sunakkhatto Licchavīputto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

#### SUNAKKHATTASUTTAMĪ PAÑCAMAM.

## 106.

Evam me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kammassadhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosūṃ. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:

Aniccā, bhikkhave, kāmā tucchā musā moghadhammā<sup>6</sup>; māyākatam etaṃ, bhikkhave, bālalāpanaṃ. Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si omit iti veditvā uppādessati, & insert la. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> assa. <sup>3</sup> Si hatthe. <sup>4</sup> S<sup>k</sup> omits L-to. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si Kammāsadhammaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si mosadhammā.

dhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ubhayaṃ etaṃ Mārādheyyaṃ, Mārass' esa visayo, Mārass' esa<sup>1</sup> nivāpo, Mārass' esa gocaro. Etth' ete pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi samvattanti, te ca<sup>1</sup> ariyasāvakassa idhamanusikkhato antarāyāya sambhavanti<sup>2</sup>. Tatra bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā . . . . sambhavanti. Yannunāhaṃ vipulena mahaggatena cetasā vihareyyaṃ abhibhuyya lokaṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā. Vipulena hi me mahaggatena cetasā viharato abhibhuyya lokaṃ adhiṭṭhāya manasā, ye pāpakā akusalā mānasā abhijjhā pi vyāpādā pi sārambhā pi, te na bhavissanti, tesāṃ pahānā<sup>3</sup> aparittaṃ ca me cittaṃ bhavissati, appamāṇaṃ subhāvitānaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino<sup>4</sup> āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati<sup>5</sup>, etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param marañā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññānaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā āṇañjasappāyā<sup>7</sup> paṭipadā<sup>8</sup> akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā, ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā<sup>9</sup>, yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ<sup>10</sup> cattāri ca<sup>11</sup> mahābhūtāni catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa<sup>12</sup> tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedā param marañā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññānaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

<sup>1</sup> So Sk Si Bu; Bm va. <sup>2</sup> Sk bhavanti. <sup>3</sup> Bm pahānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> So Sk Bm Si & Bu omit; Bm infra & Bu (once) tabbhūlav. <sup>5</sup> So Bm Si; Sk Bu sampasādessati. <sup>6</sup> So Sk Bu; Bm Si āṇañjaṃ, as usually. <sup>7</sup> So Si always & Sk here; Bm always, & Sk usually, -sappāya-. <sup>8</sup> So Bm Si always; Sk paṭipadāmakkhāyati. <sup>9</sup> Sk omits ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . kāmasaññā. <sup>10</sup> Si adds sabbaṃ rūpaṃ. <sup>11</sup> Si omits ca. <sup>12</sup> Sk sup<sup>o</sup>.



Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca dhiṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā, yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, ubhayam etaṃ aniccaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ<sup>1</sup> taṃ nālaṃ abhinaditum, nālaṃ abhivaditum, nālaṃ ajjhositun ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā āṇañjaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa āṇañjūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyā āṇañjasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . yā ca sampararāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇañjasaññā, sabbā saññā yatth' etā aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanan ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati: Saññam idaṃ attena vā attaniyena vā ti. Tassa evaṃ paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ saṃvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanūpagaṃ. Ayaṃ<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, dutiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Nāhaṃ kvacani<sup>3</sup>, kassaci kiñcanatasmim, na ca

<sup>1</sup> So Si only; B<sup>m</sup> also omits taṃ. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pi. <sup>3</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; Si kvacini; S<sup>k</sup> kucana kassaci. Si inserts na before kassaci.

mama kvacani kismiñci<sup>1</sup> kiñcanam na 'tthiti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa ākiñcaññāyatanaūpagamā. Ayam<sup>2</sup>, bhikkhave, tatiyā ākiñcaññāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā . . . rūpasaññā yā ca āṇājasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇñā, sabbā saññā yatth' etaṃ aparisesā nirujjhanti, etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ ti. Tassa evam paṭipannassa tabbahulavihārino āyatane cittaṃ pasīdati sampasāde sati etarahi vā nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaṃ samāpajjati, paññāya vā adhimuccati. Kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ taṃ samvattanikaṃ viññāṇaṃ assa nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatanaūpagamā. Ayam, bhikkhave, nevasaññānāśaṇñāyatana-sappāyā paṭipadā akkhāyati.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idha, bhante, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati<sup>3</sup>, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evam<sup>4</sup> upekhaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭilabhati. Parinibbāyi<sup>6</sup> nu kho eso<sup>7</sup>, bhante, bhikkhūti<sup>8</sup>?

Ap' etth' ekacco, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya. Ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena ap'<sup>9</sup> etth' ekacco bhikkhu parinibbāyeyya, ap' etth' ekacco bhikkhu na parinibbāyeyyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evam paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>k</sup> kucani kismici. <sup>2</sup> S<sup>k</sup> adds pi. <sup>3</sup> Si omits na bhavissati. <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>m</sup> Bu; S<sup>k</sup> Si omit evam here. <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si as always, upekhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> So S<sup>k</sup> Bu; B<sup>m</sup> Si parinibbāyeyya. <sup>7</sup> So Bu; S<sup>k</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si so. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>m</sup> Si bhikkhu na vā parinibbāyeyyāti. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>m</sup> yen' ap'; Si yenāp'.

yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ tad upādānaṃ. Sa-upādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu na parinibbāyatīti.

Kahaṃ pana so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti?

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Ānandāti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ kira so, bhante, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyatīti.

Upādānasetṭhaṃ so, Ānanda, bhikkhu upādiyamāno upādiyati. Upādānasetṭhaṃ h' etaṃ, Ānanda, yadidaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam. Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ paṭipanno hoti: No c' assa, no ca me siyā, na bhavissati, na me bhavissati, yad atthi yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ pajahāmīti evaṃ upekhaṃ paṭilabhati. So taṃ upekhaṃ nābhinandati, nābhivadati, na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Tassa taṃ upekhaṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tan nissitaṃ hoti viññānaṃ na tad upādānaṃ. Anupādāno, Ānanda, bhikkhu parinibbāyatīti.

Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante. Nissāya nissāya kira no, bhante, Bhagavatā oghassa nittharaṇā akkhātā. Katamo pana, bhante, ariyo vimokho ti?

Idh', Ānanda, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmā ye ca samparāyikā kāmā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā kāmasaññā yā ca samparāyikā kāmasaññā, ye ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpā ye ca samparāyikā rūpā, yā ca diṭṭhadhammikā rūpasaññā yā ca samparāyikā rūpasaññā, yā ca āṇājasaññā, yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā, yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā, esa sakkāyo yāvatā sakkāyo etaṃ amataṃ yadidaṃ anupādā cittaṃ vimokho. Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā āṇājasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā ākiñcaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasappāyā paṭipadā, desitā nissāya nissāya oghassa nittharaṇā, desito ariyo vimokho. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya,

kataṃ vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha. mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākaṃ anusāsanīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNAÑJASAPPĀYASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

-----

emf







**FOURTEEN DAY USE**  
**RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED**

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

29 Mar '56 PW	JUL 03 1994
MAR 15 1956 LU	
Cal. State Fullerton	
INTER-LIBRARY LOAN	
MAR 6 1972	REG. CIR. JUL 3 1973
MAY 3 1972 11	
REC'D LD APR 11 1972 -9AM 8.5	
OCT 3 1975 4 6	
AUG 19 1991	OCT 27 1997
	FEB 19 2001
AUTO DISC AUG 27 91	FEB 18 2001
	APR 18 2003

LD 21-100m-2,'55  
(B139s22)476

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley



U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005256999

M14-2831

PK  
4541  
P4  
v.43

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY





